

PUBLIC - SECTOR - GOVT.

POLICE

MARCH '76 - JUNE '77

Senate Hansard 3 Q. no. 12

4/3/76

Fire-arms

8 Senator L E D WINCHESTER
asked the Minister of Police

- (1) How many fire-arms were (a) reported stolen and (b) recovered in each of the past 10 years.
- (2) how many fire-arms are registered at present in terms of the new regulations

The MINISTER OF POLICE:

- (1) The required particulars are available for the previous three years only and are as follows

	(a)	(b)
1973	1 870	3 086
1974	1 602	3 203
1975	2 918	2 479

- (2) 1 099 317

255

255

330

'SA agents keep watch in US'

RBM
4/1/77

By RICHARD WALKER

NEW YORK. — South African Government agents are sufficiently active in the United States for any visiting South African to be wary of everything he says and does, it was claimed on American television.

It was also asserted by a Boston lawyer and former Nusas president, Mrs Margaret Marshall, that the mail is tampered with.

Pretoria had access to US mail "in a variety of ways", she said.

The claims were made during a TV study of the hazards facing White critics of the South African Government. It appeared on the McNeil Lerner Report, one of the top news analysis programmes on American television.

Appearing with Mrs Marshall was Mr Benjamin Pogrund, an assistant editor of the Rand Daily Mail.

Mrs Marshall told viewers that Mr Pogrund had had to be careful and "look over his shoulder", throughout his stay with a Boston newspaper.

Asked by the interviewer, Robert McNeil, why he was going back to "the world's least just society" Mr Pogrund replied:

"Because it's my country. South Africa gets hold of you in a special way."

Mr Pogrund said the spectrum of White South Africans' opinion had not changed. On the far Left, there was virtually no one. "Liberals like myself" accounted for maybe one per cent, he said. Progressive Reformists opposed to the system but unsure what to do about it accounted for 20 to 30 per cent and UP supporters, "pale shadows of the Nationalists", about the same.

Mr Pogrund was praised by Mrs Marshall as courageous to the point of being outrageous and "a man prepared to take risks that other people are not". It was imperative that President Carter's administration supported sanctions against the Republic. If not, it could not stand back and abhor what happened there, she said.

FOOTNOTE: Mr Pogrund arrived in Johannesburg yesterday after a seven-month stay in the United States. He worked for the Boston Globe newspaper and was made an honorary Nieman Fellow at Harvard University.

He was interviewed extensively on radio and television during his stay.

255

considered to advantage to the farmer.

The large sophisticated tractors, combines and planters and other implements with built-in hydraulic functions lower farm labour requirements and labour costs, speed up operation, reduce risks, and increase productivity. Most important, greatly increased productivity of large modern equipment results in lower capital investment per hectare - as much

Ran 8/1/77
Brush up image, police told

used 1

Chief Crime Reporter
TWO Soweto Urban Bantu Councillors and the Divisional Commissioner of Police for Soweto, Eric dier Jan Visser, yesterday urged Black policemen to

restore their image with the people of the townships through better communications. At a series of meetings, the UBC chairman, Mr David Thebehali, and Coun

cillor Richard Maponya appealed to policemen, through their conduct with the people of Soweto, to improve their image and gain the respect of the community.

IN SOME RESPECTS the mechanization of South African agriculture follows a similar pattern to that which has been developing in North America as we do have certain features in common although we may not enjoy the fortunate combination of climate and soils and topography which pertains in some parts of the United States.

In the United States, the market for large horsepower farm tractors and associated equipment is growing rapidly and has during recent years expanded at a rate of 40% per year. The average horsepower of tractors jumped from 35 kilowatt in 1960 to 60 kilowatt in 1972 and in 1975 it exceeded 65 kilowatt.

The leading agricultural machinery company in the States

Cape Times 8/1/77

333

255

Police shot suspect boy to catch him

Staff Reporter

RIOT POLICE shot a 15-year-old boy whom they suspected of stoning their van because they would not have caught him otherwise, the Wynberg Inquest Court heard yesterday.

The court found that the killing of Harrison Oliphant, a pupil, in Guguletu on October 25, was not an offence.

The magistrate, Mr G A Dell, said Oliphant, who was dressed in woman's clothes, was a member of a group which stoned a police vehicle. Police tried to arrest him but he ran away. They followed him into a house and shouted at him to stand still, but he continued to run. Constable P J Swart fired at him three times with a shotgun, wounding him fatally.

Mr Dell found nobody could be blamed for the deaths of Gary Barnardo, 19, a pupil, Colin Isaacs, 28, a labourer, Nicholas May, 19, unemployed, and Mzowoxolo Sogiba, 11, a pupil.

He could not determine whether or not offences were committed in the killing of Lawrence Buba, 14, a pupil, Bhamdey Dajee, 37, a shopowner, and Crosby Ndingane, 11, a pupil. All eight people died as a result of police action during rioting in the Peninsula last year.

The body of Lawrence Buba was found in Dúnefontein Road, Philippi, on September 9. A short time earlier, two buses were forced to stop there and were stoned there by about 100 people.

When police arrived they were also stoned, and they opened fire with shotguns.

Bhamdey Dajee was killed when police fired with shotguns at looters in his shop in Retreat on September 8.

Crosby Ndingane died on September 14 when police fired on a Guguletu crowd which was stoning vehicles in NY 108. He had been a spectator, and was possibly hit by a ricochet.

Gary Barnardo was a member of a group which blocked traffic in Grassy Park on September 16 by piling burning tyres in the road. When they stoned a police van the police opened fire and killed Barnardo.

Colin Isaacs died of shotgun wounds on September 9. He was shot while looting a shop in Retreat. Nicholas May was fatally wounded while looting a different shop in Retreat on the same day.

Mzowoxolo Sogiba was shot by an Ottery traffic officer who fired at a crowd in Philippi on October 12.

Police list dead in last month's unrest

HERE is the official police list of people who died during the unrest in Cape Town's African townships from December 1, 1976 to December 27, 1976:

Apton Gidliza Dunga 19
James Mphutumi Mbali, 15
Norman Ndzube, 21
Tuni Jaho, 19
Vuyo Howard Ntlantsana, 28
Brain Komani 25
Michael Bota, 58
Willem Botha 50
Stanley Mlampi, 26
Mava Gaya 20
Sydney Nongxeka, 18
Dennis Bantu Blanga, 23
Timothy Tafo, 27
Rubin Maso Gingquini, 31

Mukuluki Zacharia Nkanga, 18
Golden Winter Bakubaku, 60.
Monica Makundayi, five
Mlulameli Nelson Guwa, 46.
Sabelo Ntabathi 30
Jeffrey Stuurman, 44
Jaef'on Gish, 67.
Vapi Lawrence Jonas, 26
Sydney Barnes, 42
Henry Kwisomba 30
Nomtha Tsumana Jelemlala, 19.
Salakupathwa Mgwali, 22
Nelson Mbamatwi, 28.
Ellen Makuluza, 35.

255
~~258~~

an essentially similar political outlook. The third stage in SASO's work was to work towards the creation of a political organisation embodying the philosophy of Black Consciousness. The fourth phase was to launch a protracted campaign against Bantustans, but this phase was not really implemented, as by this stage, SASO's leadership had had several restrictions placed on them.

One can, then, see SASO as transformed subsequent to its own politically-inclined organisation as the first movement to work of one group only. According to but all those who subscribed. With the formation of BPC in in South African politics.

SASO's activities included their constitution of height encouraging them to become development of the black people of SASO's work and were undertaken mainly in rural and semi-rural areas near Pretoria; Dududu on the Eastern Cape.

Projects undertaken involved because of the high rate of projects which took the form of shed clinics and attempts building of schools, clinics schemes which took the form to obtain higher education. SASO branches at the various the Winterveld in which 40 and writing. Medical students in Mabopane. Students of active in advising communities in connection with church to install a water pump. That had been made, the Conference noted that 'our As yet we cannot claim on

SASO was also instrumental in the Press in South Africa 'in organisations and professional establishments of a black Commission was elected and charged with the responsibility to float a private company the objects of which were to establish and publish a newspaper; to establish a printing house; to establish a publishing house; to establish a company as manufacturers and distributors of paper and paper articles.

In 1972, too, SASO mandated a Permanent Organiser to look into the effectiveness of establishing a Black Workers' Council which would co-ordinate the various black workers' unions. The Council was set up under Drake Koka, a founder member of BPC, but due to his banning and subsequent intimidation of the other members, it did not survive. Thus, however, SASO demonstrated its commitment to the black community as a whole and not to students alone.

Easy-way
police
recruits
warned:
You'll be
shocked
Tribune Reporter

SCHOOL-leavers who join the police thinking it is an easier way of doing national service than in the Defence Force are in for a shock, says Brigadier C. J. Oosthuizen, deputy commissioner of personnel.

"The basic training in the police force is almost the same as that of the army," said Brigadier Oosthuizen. "So anyone who thinks he is going to have an easier time is wrong."

More than 600 people are awaiting police training and 1615 students are to be enrolled this year.

Because of the higher educational standard of the recruit wanting to join the police, the training programme has been altered. Students, kept in the past for a full academic year, now train for 5½ months. This means more men can be trained.

"But anyone who thinks life in the SAP is an escape from Citizen Force training in the army, navy or airforce is making a big mistake," he said.

all the political movements can see it as the first step in the black man's thinking, and the masses rather than in terms to define not only Africans Black Consciousness philosophy. Black Consciousness was entrenched as an ethos of a nation.

which fulfilled the aim in sense of awareness and political, economic and social projects formed an important part of the country, interfold in the Transvaal East; and some parts of the

campaigns, which were given priority to the black community; health projects by students at already established; physical projects like the centres, and Home Education to literate adults who wanted. In 1972 alone, students from conducted a literacy campaign in which they taught the rudiments of reading and writing. They also assisted in a maternity clinic in Natal (Black Section) were also involved in some budgeting, teaching literacy and other projects. In one instance, raising money for a school. A very good beginning report to the 1972 July Conference. Projects leave much to be desired. (SAIRR, Survey, 1972)

seminar on 'The Role of the Black Press' was held. Black pressmen, businessmen, black leaders discussed the role, management and development of the seminar a Black Press Commission was elected and charged with the responsibility to float a private company the objects of which were to establish and publish a newspaper; to establish a printing house; to establish a publishing house; to establish a company as manufacturers and distributors of paper and paper articles.

Shot policeman 'serious'

Own Correspondent

DURBAN — An African policeman who went berserk with a revolver at the Umlazi police station last night, seriously injured a white colleague and wounded two other men

The white policeman, Constable M R Pieterse (25) is in Durban's Addington Hospital in a serious condition. He was shot in the leg and the bul-

let was lodged in his stomach

Constable G J Ndaba (38) was wounded in his right arm and treated at King Edward VII Hospital. A third man, who lives in Umlazi, was shot in the head. He is also in a serious condition in hospital.

Port Natal's divisional Commissioner of Police, Brigadier Henne de Witt, said an African policeman had been arrested in con-

nection with the shooting. Police took possession of a revolver.

Brigadier de Witt said an African policeman was at a house in Umlazi when a shot was fired and a man was wounded in the head.

The policeman then apparently went to the charge office at the Umlazi police station and after some altercation, he allegedly began shooting.

Police chief

silent on

arrests

The head of the Security Police, General Mike Geldenhuys, today refused to comment to The Star on reports that a large number of terrorists and saboteurs have been arrested in the Transvaal

According to the Transvaal today, the Security Police have had spectacular success in curbing attempts to launch terrorist activities in South Africa

Many court cases are expected following investigations by the police, including those arrested after bomb explosions in a Soweto house

The newspaper says further arrests are expected to follow. It claims "a number of key figures" in clandestine organisations have already been caught

255

Police killing within law, court rules

Audio/visuals

Is it essential to show any audio/visuals such as a film or videotape?

ARGUS 12/11/77

The Argus Boland Bureau STELLENBOSCH. — Constable M. van Zyl was acting within the law when he shot and killed Mr. Ronald Charles Carolissen, 24, in a bathroom in Cloeteville on September 8 last year, Stellenbosch magistrate, Mr. M. J. Langenhoven, said today.

Mr. Langenhoven said the inquest before the court was unique in that no other cases with similar circumstances had been heard in this country before.

The court had to decide whether Constable van Zyl was acting within the legal limits of self-defence when he shot the deceased Mr. Carolissen had locked himself inside a bathroom of a flat in Cloeteville after he had thrown a stone at Constables Van Zyl and Laubscher and Captain N. Slabbert.

ACCEPTED

The policeman chased him into the flat. Mr. Carolissen refused to unlock the bathroom door. Constable van Zyl climbed into the bathroom in an attempt to get him out.

Mr. Langenhoven said that after taking all evidence into account the court found that Constable van Zyl's evidence should be accepted as the truth.

He said Constable van Zyl had not climbed into the bathroom with the intention of shooting Mr. Carolissen, but with the intention of getting him out.

In his evidence, Constable van Zyl said he told Mr. Carolissen to open the door. When the latter refused, he let go of his loaded and cocked shotgun with one hand to unlock the door himself.

As he did so, Mr. Carolissen grabbed at the barrel

(Continued on Page 3, col 1)

venue for your presentation been decided?

you be playing at home or and is the meeting room near to you?

suitable as a meeting for your audience and as ground for your subject?

the right size for the size expected?

everyone be able to see? Is there a dais or platform? Is there enough room for the positioning of one or more projection screens?

everyone be able to hear? Do you need to use a microphone? Is a public address system installed? Will there be distracting noises and can they be silenced during your presentation?

room be darkened easily? Are there sufficient power supplies for projected visuals or sound?

equipment will you have at disposal? Will there be an experienced projectionist available?

Are there any suitable visuals or aids (e.g. films, videotapes, slides, etc.) already available?

Facilities are there for projecting or making others you available?

Have they already been prepared? How much money has been

R500 000 hold-ups — police charged

Criminal Report

Two policemen — one a former East Rand Murder and Robbery Squad officer — appeared in court today to face charges of armed robbery.

Warrant Officer Somregi Ntuli (40) and Constable Alpheus Selepe (40) appeared briefly before a Springs magistrate and were remanded until February 1.

Warrant Officer Ntuli was indicted on 26 charges and Constable Selepe on four. The charges cover a period of three years and involve a series of armed hold-ups which netted more than R500 000.

TEXT BOOK

Their appearance today follows nine months of "text-book detective work" by a six-man team headed by Lieutenant Gerhard Viljoen of the East Rand Murder and Robbery Squad.

The policemen were arrested last September but at police request no details were published until the investigation was completed.

Six other members of what is alleged to be an organised crime syndicate have appeared in various courts, police revealed today.

CHARGES

Among the charges are:

● A robbery outside the Standard Bank in Nigel last May in which an armed gang escaped with R134 000.

● A hold-up at Kathlehong Hospital in November 1975 where the robbers netted R90 000.

● A robbery at Dorman Long's Germiston factory involving R104 000.

● The blasting of a safe at Groblersdal Bantu Administration offices. It contained between R130 000 and R180 000 in cash.

It is understood the men will appear as witnesses at other trials, including that following the fatal shooting of Mr Paul Ramakgethe in a ward of Baragwanath Hospital last June.

Lt Viljoen, today refused to say if any money

3 policemen on assault charges

JOHANNESBURG. - Three Rand policemen appeared in the Regional Court here yesterday on 17 charges, including assaulting Alexandra township residents, threatening to shoot them and damaging their property.

Captain Johannes Lottering, 38, of John Vorster Square, Detective Constable Lourens Johannes van der Merwe, 28, of the Randburg burglary staff, and Detective Constable Johan Martin Enslin, 38, of the aliens staff, Johannesburg, appeared briefly before Mr J V B Andrews

No evidence was led and the hearing was postponed to February 7. - Sapa

Cape Times
19/1/77

255

He just came to visit and was shot in back

201/1/77 Ron

Staff Reporter
A POLICE reservist was yesterday fined R150 or 150 days for shooting a Black man who visited his Pretoria home in October last year. A further sentence of one year's imprisonment was suspended for three years.

The court found that Mr Khani Suafokoane had died from bullet wounds. One shot was fired at his back back while he stood in the street outside the home of Hendrik Bierman,

29, of Ninth Avenue, Gezina.

Passing sentence, the magistrate, Mr W. F. Krugel, said Mr Suafokoane was not armed. Perhaps out of fear, Bierman had deliberately decided to shoot him.

"The newspapers are filled with stories like this," he said "The courts deal with this kind of case daily"

Bierman had acted as "an aggressive protector of his property". It did not

seem that Mr Suafokoane intended to do anything criminal but rather came to the house on a visit.

"Cannot one person visit another?" Mr Krugel asked.

The dead man came from a good family, as shown by relations who had attended the hearing. On one occasion his employer was present.

Mr Krugel agreed that Bierman should be allowed to have his gun back

255

Godet Mr.R. Labourd, Brommersvlei Road CONSTANTIA 7800

Graaff

Groen

Hartig

Hendr

Horne

Hughe

Israe

Kahn

Kane

Kanto

Kenny

Kistr

King

Knig

Du P

Kooy

Lets

Levy

Lewi

L'pt

Loot

Lou

Ma

Ex-policeman guilty of assaulting four

21/1/77
EAST LONDON — A former South African policeman was fined a total of R230 (or 115 days) when he was found guilty on four counts of assault when he appeared in the magistrate's court here yesterday.

Mr Ernest Michael Fibiger, whose address was given as the police barracks, Cambridge, appeared before Mr N R Oosthuysen on charges of assault against Miss Yoliswa Madyungu, her brother Mr Matutuzeli Madyungu, Mr Mpambo Dyakupa and Mr Peter Mark Marsden

The offences were committed while Mr Fibiger was on uniformed patrol duty on November 6, last year.

His co-accused, Mr Garth Benyon Chandler, of Saxilby Court, was found guilty on the first two counts, that of assaulting Miss Madyungu and her brother. He was found not guilty on counts three and four.

As in the case of Mr Fibiger, the first two counts were taken as one for sentence. Mr Chandler was fined R90 (or 45 days).

Mr Fibiger and Mr Chandler, who defended themselves, pleaded not guilty on all four counts

Evidence was that on the afternoon in question, Mr Fibiger was on patrol with a black police officer. Mr Chandler, who was not a policeman, was with them in the patrol van when Mr Fibiger stopped

at a bus stop near Beacon Bay and told Miss Madyungu and Mr Madyungu who were waiting at the bus stop to get in the van.

Mr Fibiger then drove to the Bonza Bay Hotel.

Miss Madyungu told the court she did not know why they had been arrested. She shouted protests from the back of the van until it stopped at the hotel Mr Fibiger then told her to get out of the van

Mr Madyungu, in his evidence, said that when his sister was removed from the van he was made to remain inside.

He said Mr Fibiger slapped his sister and when she fell he kicked her. Mr Chandler also assaulted her

Mr Madyungu then jumped from the van, grabbed his sister's hand and tried to run Mr Chandler had her other hand and a brief tug-of-war ensued.

He said Mr Chandler then butted him on the chin He ran but was chased by Mr Fibiger who tripped him He fell and was kicked while on his back

A witness to the assaults, Mr Marsden, an employee at the hotel, said he was at the bar entrance when he saw a black woman being pulled by a black man and Mr Chandler who butted the man then kicked and punched him

Mr Marsden said the man ran but was tripped

by Mr Fibiger who then kicked him in the genitals

Mr Marsden protested and Mr Fibiger approached him, clutching him by his shirt front and shoving him against the wall telling him not to interfere "It appeared he had been drinking," said Mr Marsden

In his cross-examination, Mr Fibiger asked Mr Marsden if he had not called him, Mr Fibiger, a pig "I did not call you a pig," he replied.

An earlier witness, Mr Mpambo Dyakupa, told the court he had been outside the hotel when Mr Fibiger approached demanding to see his pass He produced the document which was properly signed, but was frogmarched to the police van and struck several times by Mr Fibiger He was not charged

In mitigation, Mr Fibiger, a divorcee, said the case had ruined his career because he had resigned as a result of the charges.

Magistrate Mr Oosthuysen said the four complainants had impressed the court with their honesty.

On counts one and two Mr Fibiger was fined R150 (or 75 days) on count three — Mr Dyakupa — R50 (or 25 days), count four — Mr Marsden — R30 (or 15 days).

In his plea of mitigation, Mr Chandler said he knew he had done wrong He had a wife and child to support — DDR

VILLE 7530

000

2193

ORD, U.K.

25 P.E. 6000

9660

00

HTON U.K.

ORIA 0001

5PP WALES U.K.

Marais Mr. D. Uskor, Langenhoven Students Centre, STELLENBOSCH 7600

Maree Mr. J. c/o School of Economics, U.C.T. RONDEBOSCH 7700

Mark Ms. M. c/o School of Economics U.C.T. RONDEBOSCH 7700

Maytham Ms. Y. 511 Garmor House, Plein Street, CAPE TOWN 8001

Mills Mr. H. Stanhope, P O Amabele 4931

Moerat Mr M. & Mr. J.Heeger Industria House, 350 Victoria Road SALT RIVER 7925

Morris Mr. M. 2 Woodroyd Lane, RONDEBOSCH 7700

Moyle Mr. J. School of Architecture, U.C.T. RONDEBOSCH 7700

Kruger facing the fire

John Patten,
Political Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — Opposition parties' political guns will be concentrated on the Government from Monday in one of the most important debates on the country's future and in an atmosphere of growing crisis for southern Africa.

The internecine warfare in opposition ranks in the past few days will weaken the impact of their attacks during the first major debate of the parliamentary session, the five-day No-confidence Debate, but they have powerful ammunition to fire at the Government for its handling of the country's affairs during the past six-month recess.

A main target of the attack by the three opposition groups — the United Party, the Progressive Reform Party and the Independent UP group — will be the Minister of Justice, Mr Kruger, for his handling of the riot situation since internal unrest began in Soweto last June.

Mr Kruger is almost certain to be drawn into the debate to account for the strong-arm actions of the police in quelling the riots and detaining hundreds of people uncharged in efforts to end the unrest.

PROBE CALLED

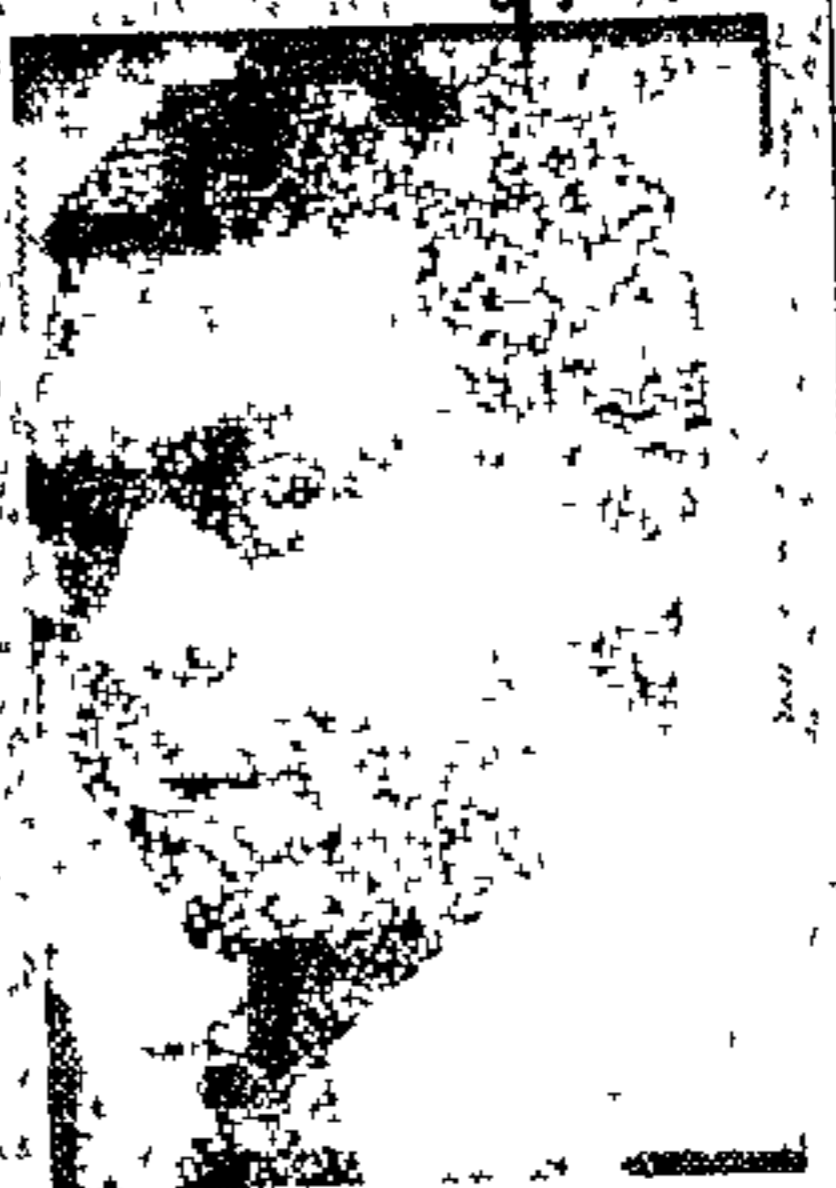
Mercury Reporter

THE Divisional Commissioner of Police for Port Natal, Brigadier Hennie de Witt, has called for a full departmental inquiry into the death of Lieutenant Arthur Xakaza, found hanged in his cell with a piece of wire at Brighton Beach police station at the weekend.

Lt. Xakaza was in custody pending trial on charges of shooting Constable Roy Pieterse (25), Constable G. Ndaba (38) and Mr. J. Radebe (28) at Umlazi on January 11.

Constable Pieterse, wounded in the abdomen, died in Addington Hospital six days later. Mr. Radebe, shot in the head, died in King Edward VIII Hospital. Constable Ndaba, shot in the arm was allowed home after treatment.

The lieutenant allegedly shot Mr. Radebe at a house in Umlazi and returned to his police



LT. ARTHUR XAKAZA

station in the township.

There, after making a written statement, he began firing more shots from his revolver.

When Constable Pieterse and other police arrived, the two constables were wounded.

Lt. Xakaza, who had run out of bullets, was arrested and later appeared before a magistrate.

Vose Mr W. c/o British Embass
 Weichel Ms. K. 6 Berkley Stree
 West Dr. M. c/o Dept. of Soci
 Westcott Ms. G. c/o SALDRU, De
 Whisson Dr. M. c/o Dept. of A
 Wilson Dr. F. SALDRU, School
 Wilson Prof.M. Hunterstoun,
 Young Mr. G. P O Box 339

Top police to investigate attack claims

24/1/77 NFM

Mercury Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — Top-ranking police officers are investigating allegations that riot police incited violence in non-White townships during the Christmas weekend.

This was confirmed last night by Brigadier T. M. Bischoff, Divisional Commissioner of Police in the Western Cape.

Among the allegations made were that police encouraged migrant labourers to arm themselves and attack residents and

that police assisted the labourers in their attacks

These allegations were made by the Rev. Theo Kotze, director of the Christian Institute, Bishop Patrick Matolengwe, Suffragan Bishop of Cape Town, Mr Robert Tobias and Prof. Hans Pollak of the Institute for Race Relations, and Mr. Lucas Phillips, chairman of the Western Province African Chamber of Commerce.

Further allegations have been made by the Ministers' Fraternal of Langa, Guguletu, and Nyanga.

During the weekend 26 people were killed and 106 were injured and there was more than R300 000 damage to houses in Nyanga.

700

Police incited

CAPE TOWN — Top-ranking police officers are investigating allegations that riot police incited violence in black townships during Christmas weekend

This was confirmed last night by Brig T M Biehoff, Divisional Commissioner of Police in the Western Cape

Some of the allegations made were that the police encouraged migrant labourers to aim themselves and attack residents and that police assisted migrant labourers in their attacks on residents

These allegations were made by the Rev Theo Kotze, Director of the

Christian Institute, Bishop Patrick Matolengwe Suffragan Bishop of Cape Town, Mr Robert Tobias and Prof Hans Pollak of the Institute for Race Relations, and Mr Lucas Phillip, chairman of the Western Province African Chamber of Commerce

They alleged that the riot police encouraged migrant labourers of Langa to arm themselves against attack by the permanent inhabitants of the township

Further allegations have been made by the Ministers' Fraternal of Langa, Guguletu, and Nyanga that it was the riot police who made possible the killings in Nyanga over the Christmas

violence claim

weekend
24/11/73
SP
During the weekend 26 people were killed, 106 were injured and there was more than R300 000 damage to houses.

The Ministers Fraternal of Langa, Guguletu and Nyanga includes the American Episcopal Church, the Catholic Church, the Church of the Province of South Africa, the Methodist Church of South Africa, the Moravian Church, the Presbyterian Church of Africa, and the United Congregational Church of

South Africa

The Secretary to the Fraternal is the Rt Rev Patrick Matolengwe. Other allegations made were

Riot police actually assisted with the attacks -- shooting at residents -- preventing them from protecting their families and houses

Some riot police encouraged the migrants to kill some of the residents by pointing out the wounded on the ground

Moerat
 Nattra
 Costhu
 Parson
 Pebane
 Pennef
 Perks
 Perks
 Peters
 Phimis
 Potgie
 Ratcliff
 Rees Mr
 Reynold
 Pich Mr.
 Richardson Mr.
 Robb Ms.
 Robinson Mr.
 Matsobane Mr.
 Savhal Mr.
 Schaffer Mr.
 Simons Ms.
 Stadler Dr.
 Standish Mr.
 Suzman Mrs.
 Stewart Mr.
 Tarr. Dr.
 Theron Mr.
 Van der Merwe Mr.
 Van der Horst Dr.
 Van Tonder Mr.

MR Pushkernath Tewari, spokesman for the hawkers and secretary of the Indian Hawkers' Action Committee, seen at the Warwick Avenue area yesterday. He has asked a lawyer to seek an interdict against the seizure of the vehicles.

HAWKERS REMOVED BY SQUAD OF POLICE

20/1/77

Mercury Reporter

FOURTEEN fresh produce hawkers who defied a warning by police to clear the Warwick Avenue complex by Monday night were taken away from the area by a combined Durban City Police and S.A.P. patrol yesterday.

No summonses were issued, but the hawkers were warned to appear in the Durban Magistrate's Court on February 2 when several other similar pending cases will also be heard.

The police moved into the area yesterday after more than 70 hawkers were warned at a meeting at Durban Central police station on Monday that the police had been given instructions to

clear the area of all hawkers

The Warwick Avenue complex has for many years been restricted to hawkers, but no action was taken against them until after the Iron Market was gutted in 1973.

Numerous complaints about the health hazard and obstruction to construction workers led to the police action

Now the hawkers are blaming the City Council for their predicament and have sought legal advice

They claim the Council has been unsympathetic towards their many appeals for accommodation

Mr Pushkernath Tewari, secretary of the Indian Hawkers' Action Committee, claimed the Council was responsible for causing the police to take action against them.

Starve

"There is nowhere else we can go as the Council has not provided us with an alternative. We face starvation and financial ruin by their action," Mr. Tewari said

"The commuters using Berea station and Victoria bus rank rely on fresh produce for their homes from us"

"We understand we are not allowed to park our produce laden vehicles in any one spot for more than 15 minutes, and this makes it impossible for us to make a living"

"There are about 1700 other hawkers operating in Durban, making it impossible for at least 40 hawkers with vehicles from here to make a living," Mr Tewari said

It is understood a lawyer is working on an

253
 255
 82
 je V Avenue

VTEIN 9300
 61809

'00

RG 2196

VDIA

ERMARITZBURG 3200

ERMARITZBURG 3201

7700

Starz/11/77
Police

325 Gen
255

blank on body

Crime Reporter

The East Rand's police chief said today he knew nothing about a police mortuary attendant who had made an unauthorised incision into the body of a political prisoner who had died in detention.

The Minister of Justice, Mr Kruger, said in Parliament this week an attendant had made incisions in the body of Soweto homeopath Dr Ntshuntsha "without explicit authorisation."

A Johannesburg pathologist Dr Jonathan Gluckman refused to take part in the post-mortem examination on Dr Ntshuntsha after finding the incisions.

The dead man's family had commissioned Dr Gluckman to attend the post-mortem after Dr Ntshuntsha allegedly hanged himself in Security police custody on January 9.

APPALLED

When Dr Gluckman saw the body he had found an incision from the throat to the groin and another across the skull.

He was "appalled" to discover the cuts had been made by a mortuary attendant without a doctor present.

Brigadier J B Wiese, Police Divisional Commissioner for the East Rand, said he knew nothing of the case and had not been instructed to carry out an investigation.

A spokesman for the East Rand Security Police, in whose custody Dr Ntshuntsha died, refused to comment.

57
257

Death in prison cell: witness tells of blood

EAST LONDON — A long-term Fort Glamorgan prisoner yesterday told a preparatory examination magistrate how he witnessed a fellow prisoner assault and kick another prisoner in their cell until he bled through his mouth, nose and ears.

Mr Siyo Buso, who is serving a five year sentence for a dagga offence, was giving evidence before Mr N. R. Oosthuysen when two prisoners, Mr Zolile Mayongo, 22, and Mr Xolile Tom, 29, appeared on a charge of murder and another of assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm.

Their appearance follows the death of Mr Luntu Sango and an assault on Mr Elliot Pakile on October 16 last year.

Medical evidence showed Mr Sango had died as a result of a fractured skull

and ruptured kidneys.

Mr Buso told the court Mr Mayongo and Mr Tom had mentioned that day they were killing Mr Sango because he was a sell-out.

They had accused him of having told the authorities at Fort Glamorgan prison they had obtained saws to break out of prison.

"The assaults lasted a long time, I saw Mr Tom kicking and tramping Mr Sango on his head and stomach with his booted foot until the blood came through his mouth, nose and ears," Mr Buso said.

Another prisoner, Mr M. Matiwane, who is serving 2½ years for rape, said he gave Mr Sango tobacco to make a cigarette after which Mr Sango asked Mr Tom for a light.

It was then Mr Tom assaulted Mr Sango. After he had beaten him, he

dragged him by the legs to where he was sleeping and remarked: "This is how informers die".

He then went over to where Mr Mayongo assaulted Mr Pakile and assisted him. Mr Mayongo then came over and kicked Mr Sango, Mr Matiwane said.

A warder, Mr S. Tshirana, said while he was doing his rounds of the cells, he heard screams coming from a cell.

He peeped through a window and saw Mr Tom kicking and trampling on somebody on the ground.

"When he saw me he stopped and sat down. I then went to report the incident. When I returned to the cell I saw Mr Tom assaulting Mr Pakile," he said.

Capt J. J. Zeelie, of Fort Glamorgan prison, said there were about 30 prisoners in the same cell. He had gone there at about 5.55 pm and told the prisoners to move to the back of the cell.

He then noticed Mr Sango lying on his back in the cell and there was blood under his head. Mr Sango did not move.

"I felt his pulse but could not feel it beating and I realised he was dead. The other prisoners then told me they had been assaulted by Mr Mayongo and Mr Tom.

"Mr Mayongo and Mr Tom did not reply to the allegations. I then locked them up separately from the other prisoners and called the district surgeon who later certified Mr Sango was dead.

"I also noticed one prisoner's face was swollen and his head had blood on it. I took the shoes of Mr Mayongo and Mr Tom and handed them over to a Sgt Pieters.

"There was hair and blood on one of the shoes," Capt Zeelie said.

The hearing continues today. — DDR

Star 27/1/50 Alternatives to prison urged

Political Staff

CAPE TOWN — The commission has recommended that attention be given to alternative sentences to imprisonment.

It recommends a number of measures to encourage the use of alternatives, including fines, whippings or rehabilitative treatment.

It wants a handbook to be prepared to guide sentencing officers on the alternatives available including facilities for rehabilitation and information on welfare organisations which can help with rehabilitation or deterrent non-custodial sentences

ADVANCES

The report asks that information should be arranged for sentencing officers and prosecutors by the Department of Justice in collaboration with a permanent penal reform committee and the universities on the latest developments and advances in sentencing procedures overseas with the empha-

sis on alternatives to imprisonment.

Welfare organisations should be asked to establish centres to provide rehabilitative treatment.

The report also contains suggestions for probation services and work colony and rehabilitation centre facilities to be extended

In respect of fines the commission felt that these could more often be imposed without the alternative of imprisonment. In some cases fines could be paid in instalments or deducted from wages or an offender's property could be seized

AGE LIMIT

In respect of corporal punishment, a maximum of five strokes is recommended with not more than two whippings, and in the lower courts whippings only for offences involving violence or defiance of lawful authority

Prisoners whipped should have an age limit of 40.

The reports says spare diet and solitary confinement, although applied more humanely these days, are still harsh penalties.

Hansard vol 37 28/1/77

255

(50%)

South African Police Force: Purchase of discharge
37 Mr L F WOOD asked the Minister of Police
What percentage of the total establishment of (a) White (b) Coloured, (c) Indian and (d) Bantu members of the South African Police Force purchased their discharge during 1976
The MINISTER OF POLICE:
(a) 9,78%
(b) 7,29%
(c) 5,50%
(d) 2,76%

South African Police Force: Purchase of discharge
37 Mr L F WOOD asked the Minister of Police
What percentage of the total establishment of (a) White (b) Coloured, (c) Indian and (d) Bantu members of the South African Police Force purchased their discharge during 1976
The MINISTER OF POLICE:
(a) 9,78%
(b) 7,29%
(c) 5,50%
(d) 2,76%

Plausible Ventures Ltd. is a construction firm based in Cape Town. In August 1974 the firm's tender of R20 000 for a job in Parow is accepted, and plans are made to start the following January. But in November the firm is invited to do a job in Bellville instead for R40 000. The Parow job can be given up on payment of an agreed penalty of R15 000.
Staff The Bellville job, being larger, will require the services of an extra secretary to handle administration at R3 000 p.a., and an extra foreman for R4 000 p.a.
The Company's existing workforce of 10 workers, each earning R2 000, will be adequate for both jobs.
Transport The Company has a fleet of 4 lorries bought for R5 000 each 2 years ago. Depreciation is reckoned to be R400 p.a. plus 10c per mile.
It is estimated that the Bellville job will require the lorries to travel an extra 1 000 miles each.
Materials The Company has already bought all the materials for the Parow job.

Materials The Company has already bought all the materials for the Parow job.
It is estimated that the Bellville job will require the lorries to travel an extra 1 000 miles each.
The Company's existing workforce of 10 workers, each earning R2 000, will be adequate for both jobs.
Transport The Company has a fleet of 4 lorries bought for R5 000 each 2 years ago. Depreciation is reckoned to be R400 p.a. plus 10c per mile.
It is estimated that the Bellville job will require the lorries to travel an extra 1 000 miles each.
Materials The Company has already bought all the materials for the Parow job.

Hansard 1 vol 23 28/1/77

255

Police Force: Riot control duties

*7 Mrs. H SUZMAN asked the Minister of Police:

Whether members of the Police Force engaged in riot control duties wear identification numbers while on duty, if not, why not.

†The MINISTER OF POLICE.

Yes, when dressed in ordinary police uniform as it is part of their dress, but not when dressed in camouflage uniform, because when employed on anti-riot duties, they work under the immediate supervision of officers.

255

467

Restraint order extended

- cours magistraux: * B
 * F
 * A
 a week he stated * A
 * J
 its contents, cou * L

dolphe
 ère Desqueyroux
 du Vatican
 iste
 at the shield, and even
 Nausee

RECHERCHE ET PUBLICATIONS:

- Malan's conce
 Le métier d'écrivain:
 Université de Bordea
 gave to opponents
 Methodologie en civil
 Université de Bordea
 might arouse among
 Comment va la France?
 Paris, 1975, 286 pa
 Hoping to lessen t
 contemporaine; préfa
 de l'Alliance Franca
 gave his own. On
 Eau, structure fonda
 d'analyse bachelardi
 to any concession
 in Southern Africa,
- La poésie française de
 being suggested as
 approche pédagogique
 (publication retardé
 Limit. Compromis
 série de films de télé
 de la civilisation f
 leaders of the S.A
 (réalisés au West Ch
- Malar* Géographie de
 * L'enseignement
 the s... civilières
- en préparation: 7* Comm
 step further. (p
 * Comm
 Vi
 Any hope Mala
 * Comm
 future flag stat
 * Text
 responsible for tr

Mercury Reporter
 PIETERMARITZBURG
 AN INTERIM order
 restraining police from
 assaulting or molesting
 three Africans being held
 at Newcastle on charges
 of murder and robbery
 was extended in the
 Supreme Court here
 yesterday to February
 25.

agement these words might
 de soi, I.E.R.,
 le discouragement they
 empouraine, Thèse,
 as can easily be imagined.
 itions Magnard,
 sation française.
 s'views, he immediately
 Secrétaire Général
 led that he was opposed
 on gidiene, Essai
 e" French Studies
 the Government or even

Mr. Justice Hefer
 ordered that the respon-
 dents file answering affi-
 davits by February 11.

ns: analyse et
 y had reached the utmost
 de l'AFSSA, No. 3,

Mr. Colbert Nilakazi,
 Mr. Nadaba Gamede and
 Mr. Fixon Manzini alleged
 in papers they had been
 given electric shocks and
 kicked and punched by
 police while being ques-
 tioned in connection
 with counts of robbery,
 murder and attempted
 murder.

r, had to come from the
 our l'enseignement
 n individualisées
 n alone. Backing
 U.S.A., en 1972-1973)?

They will appear in a
 criminal trial at Newcas-
 tle on February 2 in con-
 nection with the death of
 Mr. Hendrik Dalhuysen,
 who was robbed of
 R43 961 at Madadeni last
 October.

had 373 Christiana that
 -EIAJ 773
 d W... not go one

anuel pédagogique
 7)
 olume II: Dossiers
 ue (publication en 1977)
 harmonizing Roos's
 olume III: Dossiers
 - as the Minister
 hématique de textes
 haken almost at once.

DIVERS:

- Within the next few days Roos made statements in a Border
 collaboration au journal Sud-Ouest (Bordeaux) de 1964 à 1972
 campaign at variance with his own. At Rhodes he maintained
 (page des jeunes 17-24 et reportages)
- secrétariat de l'Association des Etudes Françaises en Afrique
 that if the Senate wished to enlarge the shield to a third
 Australe (assuré depuis 1974)
- mises en scène pour la troupe des étudiants du Département de
 of the flag's size the Government would not object. At
 Français de l'Université du Cap:
- Elliot médiateur Georges Courtine Les Bourlingott (Cape Town, 1974)
 comédie de Tristan Bernard L'anglais tel qu'on le parle (tournée
 1975 en Afrique du Sud: Cape Town, Stellenbosch, Johannesburg)
- rôle dans la comédie de Georges Feydeau Mais n'te promène donc pas toute nue!
 Cape Argus, 9 August 1977.
 (Cape Town, 1976)
- en production: Burgari, The Star 8 August 1977, Cape Times, Natal
 Witness 10 August 1977
 française coopération entre les Etats-Unis et la France

PRESSE:

7. The Star, 9 August 1977; Natal Witness, Cape Times - 10
 jusqu'au 1er décembre 1976: après le 1er décembre 1976 (pendant
 August 1927. congé sabbatique):
 Dr. Pierre PETIT,
 French Department
 University of Cape Town,
 Rondebosch, 7700,
 South Africa.
 M. Pierre PETIT,
 97 rue Mazarin,
 33000 Bordeaux,
 France.

1/13 29/1/77

Police get latest riot kit

JOHANNESBURG — South African riot police have been equipped with the latest riot kit — high impact resisting crash helmets with visors, see-through shields and cordonwire

Based on equipment used by overseas police forces and modified to suit local conditions, the helmets and riot shields were ordered after the unrest in black townships last year, when police were pelted with rocks, bricks and other missiles while wearing only camouflage suits and "floppy" hats.

Maj-Genl D. J Kriel, in charge of riot control, confirmed that the equipment had been delivered and said that it would be used throughout the country

He said use of the equipment would be governed by each situation, but it was likely it would not be used in extremely aggressive situations or where very large numbers were involved

Gen Kriel said that in urban crowd control or demonstration situations the kit would be ideal for protection of the police, but said it would not help in certain situations as they occurred during last year's riots

The shields contain various features — including a spring arm bracket that prevents it from being twisted while on the wear's arm and reinforcing on the arm brace. It also has a holder for a baton and weighs about 3,5 kg

The helmet, similar to a conventional crash helmet, has a protective visor, ventilation holes, ear holes and a chin strap and leather neck shield

London's police force, which up to now has had to battle with street mobs armed only with truncheons, is to be issued with riot shields as well

The decision was announced yesterday by the Home Secretary Mr Merlyn Rees

In last year's race riots in Notting Hill they had to use dustbins to protect themselves from missile



The new South African Police riot kit — a see through shield that is impervious to stones, bricks and other missiles and a high impact resisting crash helmet.

SA Police accused of quizzing Basotho

By GEOFF DALGLISH
"Mail" Africa Bureau
MASERU. — The Lesotho Government last night claimed that a South African Security Police presence had been "repulsed" on Thursday in south-eastern Lesotho, near the border with Transkei.

A Radio Lesotho news broadcast claimed that South African police agents were seen quizzing people in the Quithing area, asking them whether they supported the UN or not.

"The agents were repulsed by the residents and they drove across the border into the portion of South Africa called Transkei", the broadcast said.

A government spokesman said Lesotho was "deeply concerned about this blatant intrusion into the life of the Basotho".

He said the latest alleged incident in the deteriorating border situation was an attempt by South Africa to hamper the work of the United Nations mission, now visiting Lesotho to assess the country's needs.

The UN team is expected to visit the tense border area in the next few days, before the close of their two-week investigation.

Mr Abdulrahim Farah, leader of the UN team and a former chairman of the UN Anti-Apartheid Committee, said of their visit: "The idea is to strengthen the capacity of Lesotho to withstand unfair pressures."

The Lesotho Prime Minister, Chief Leabua Jonathan, said he hoped the international community would help Lesotho to "free itself from the bonds of apartheid".

● The Minister of Police, Mr Jimmy Kruger, was not available last night for comment on the alleged Security Police incident.

255 total
255-

Two shot dead after warning

A boy and a clerk died when police fired into a Soweto crowd stoning passengers near a derailed train, a Johannesburg magistrate heard today.

The magistrate, Mr W P Dormehl, found no one was criminally responsible for the death of Godfrey Khambule (12) and Mondla Goldfred Nxumai (22) on August 24 last year.

Warrant Officer Edward Christiaan Sevenster told the court he and other policemen went to the railway line between Ikwezi and Inhlazane stations in Soweto after a train had been derailed by an object placed on the line.

Between 200 and 300 young men were standing on a bridge stoning passengers stranded by the derailment, he said.

The police shouted at them to stop throwing stones.

Warrant Officer Sevenster said he fired a shot into the crowd. It did not frighten them so he fired again.

He would not have fired if he had not believed that the police or others might be killed by the stones, the warrant officer added.

Later, the bodies of the child and Mr Nxumai were found at the scene.

Police bullet killed boy of 12

Staff Reporter.
A RAILWAYS policeman told an inquest at the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court yesterday that he had fired shots at a stone-throwing crowd last year and killed a 12-year-old boy and a young man.

The magistrate, Mr W. P. Dormehl, found no one was to blame for the death of the boy, Godfrey Khambule, and Mandla Nxumalo, 22.

Warrant-Officer Edward Christiaan Sevenster said

that on August 24 he and other policemen went to the railway lines between Ikwezi and Inhlazane stations in Soweto where a train had been derailed by an iron pipe on the tracks. They had gone to protect the passengers and railway workers.

W/O Sevenster said there were about 300 young Africans on a bridge throwing stones at the passengers. He shouted to them to stop, but they kept on and began throwing at the po-

lice as well.

He saw the situation was getting serious and people could be killed, so he fired a shot at the crowd with his FN rifle. There was no reaction so he fired again. The crowd then dispersed.

He went to the spot and found the bodies of the boy and man.

There was medical evidence that Godfrey Khambule died from a bullet wound through the neck and Mandla Nxumalo from one in the head.

POLICE SQUAD
IS ATTACKED
 KNOWN TO BE...
 several shots...
 a police...
 20 Africans...
 the weekend...
 were...
 and...
 der...
 injured... (See...)

Shots fired in liquor raid

SHOTS were fired when a police liquor squad was attacked by about 20 Blacks on a farm at Muldersdrift, near Krugersdorp, at the weekend. Seven arrests were made, including two women.

The police were assaulted with knobkerries and stones and Constable P J. van der Westhuizen and Const F. Mpila were injured. One of the attackers is believed to have been shot in the leg.

The incident occurred after police arrived at the farm Nootgedacht to investigate allegations of illegal liquor sales.

'64 claims against police in pipeline'

325
255

UNIVERSITY OF CAPE TOWN
TELEPHONE 663085

Director Ext 4
Secretary of the Government
These are the civilising
and the...
more
announces

Tim Patten,
Political Reporter
THE ASSEMBLY
At least 64 cases of compensation claims against the police were in the pipeline as a result of police action during the riots alone, Mrs Helen Suzman (PRP, Houghton) said. If the Indemnity Bill, now before Parliament, was approved, all those who had already suffered would stand to lose "considerable amounts," she said yesterday.

There were many other cases in which people, not involved in the riots, had legitimate claims against the police. These too would stand to lose. The Bill, introduced yesterday by the Minister of Justice, Mr Kruger, provides blanket indemnity for the State against civil or criminal proceedings following the Soweto riots in June.

OPPOSE

Mrs Suzman said the PRP would oppose the Bill "in the most strenuous way possible" It would not only mean hardship to injured parties but would also remove "the last vestiges of faith in the law" by people whose disillusionment was already intense.

Elaborating on the number of compensation claims, she said she knew of 37 cases in the pipeline in Cape Town and "26 or 27 in Johannesburg"

Amid shouts of protest from Nationalist benches, Mrs Suzman said the riots had released an "hostility towards the police and a hatred of the white man" in the minds of many thousands of Soweto residents.

The Speaker ruled that Mrs Suzman may not discuss the background, causes or events during the riots as this was currently under study by the Cillie Commission

She then turned her attention to the "famous case of the green Chevrolet and the white Valiant" which she said had been seen driving off

to shoot on that fateful June 16?" She read from police standing orders which said: "When in doubt, do not fire." If this had been acted upon, she said, the June riots may never have happened. It was only when the bullets started flying that the students turned to violence.

Earlier Mr Kruger said if the Bill was passed he would appoint a committee which would look into cases in which compensation was involved.

The United Party, which approved the principle of indemnity in times of disturbance, insisted that the Bill be amended making room for a judicial committee for compensation cases written into the law.

The debate continues today.

to the unity
The Bill, introduced
4 years by the
The Bill, introduced
yesterday by the Minister
of Justice, Mr Kruger,
provides blanket indemnity
for the State against
civil or criminal proceedings
following the Soweto
riots in June.

TOWN
Books. It will be...
H.R. Berlin
E.S. ...
Preliminary reading
a royal standard
A ...
had been offered
our final assessment
of the year will
plus the June test
the Premier...

September One
to the weak
The Bill will be
of the police
the weak
The Bill will be
of the police
the weak

was offensive to many.
Many witnesses, she
said, had seen rifles
jutting out of the windows
of the cars. This was
greeted with shouts of
"that's a lie — you're talking
about America" from
the Nationalist benches.

Mrs Suzman also pointed
an accusing finger at
Mr Kruger and demanded
an answer to the question:
"Who gave the order
resent six

COURSE OUTLINE
part-time
ANTHROPOLOGY DEPT

Hansard 2 col 71 1/2/77

255

● South African Police Staff

17 Mr L F WOOD asked the Minister of Police

(1) What was the (a) authorized and (b) actual establishment of White and non-White (i) warrant officers, (ii) sergeants and (iii) constables, respectively, in the South African Police as at 31 December 1976,

(2) (a) what was the wastage of Whites and non-Whites, respectively by way of (i) discharges and (ii) dismissals during 1976 and (b) how many men purchased their discharge,

(3) how many White, Coloured, Indian and Bantu recruits, respectively, completed their training during 1976

The MINISTER OF POLICE

(1)	Whites	
	(a)	(b)
(i)	2 368	2 204
(ii)	5 147	4 581
(iii)	8 908	9 521

Non-Whites	
(a)	(b)
108	62
3 254	2 801
13 327	13 004

(2) (a)	Whites
(i)	338
(ii)	26
(b)	1 817

Non-Whites
504
159
537

(3) Whites .	2 566
Coloureds	180
Indians .	71
Bantu .	963

This figure includes the 375 national servicemen allotted to the police for training and service

Hansard 2 col 77 1/2/77

~~Reserve Police Force~~ Reserve Police Force

80 Mr D J. DALLING asked the Minister of Police

(1) (a) How many active members of the Reserve Police Force were there in

255

each province as at 31 December 1976 and (b) how many of them held the rank of (i) constable or equivalent rank, (ii) non-commissioned officer and (iii) officer,

(2) how many (a) new police reserves were recruited and (b) persons resigned from the Reserve Police Force or became inactive, during 1976

The MINISTER OF POLICE

		Whites			Non-Whites		
(1)	(a)	Transvaal	5 334			1 066	
		Natal	1 280			897	
		Orange Free State	1 026			130	
		Cape Province	3 187			801	
		South West Africa	343			25	
	(b)		(i)	(ii)	(iii)	(i)	(ii)
		Transvaal	4 837	450	47	982	84
		Natal	1 135	128	17	823	74
		Orange Free State	927	93	6	118	12
		Cape Province	2 877	290	20	747	54
		South West Africa	304	38	1	22	3
(2)	(a)	Whites	2 299	Non-Whites	422		
	(b)		1 699		597		

Hansard 2 col 82 1/2/77

Firearms

112 Mrs H SUZMAN asked the Minister of Police

255

- (1) (a) How many persons in the Republic and South West Africa were as at 31 December 1976 licensed to possess firearms and (b) what was the total number of licences issued at that date.
- (2) how many applications for licences were (a) received and (b) granted during 1976,
- (3) whether any firearms were reported lost or stolen during 1976, if so, how many,
- (4) whether any persons were during 1976 declared to be unfit to possess firearms, if so, how many

The MINISTER OF POLICE:

- (1) (a) 665 068
(b) 1 205 471
- (2) (a) 157 713
(b) 154 305
- (3) Yes, 3 147
- (4) Yes, 53

Police pair in gallant flood action

Mercury Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — Two Riot Squad policemen in a motor-boat, forged through flooded Kliptown yesterday to save five trapped people minutes before the craft broke in half and was swept off in the raging waters.

Constables Hannes King and George Lowings, both aged 20, launched Constable Lowings' private motor-boat — the first rescue craft on the water to seek out people who had climbed on to house roofs to escape the rising floods.

The policemen had taken five people — one of them a screaming, terrified child — to higher ground and had set out on their third rescue bid when the boat's engine stalled.

"We were swept off by the current," said Constable Lowings. "I jumped to save myself."

Constable King stayed with the boat in an endeavour to save it. "But the current was too strong," he said. "I carried on for about 200m, then dived into the water seconds before the boat started to crack. Then it broke in half."

Copter

It was then that Brigadier J. P. Visser, Soweto's CID chief, called for a military helicopter, which lifted more than 20 elderly men and women from roofs.

Only one flood casualty was confirmed by Soweto police last night. The body of an unidentified African had been washed up on the banks of the Klipspruit near Zola.

About 500 Kliptown and Klipspruit residents flooded out of their homes yesterday were put up at the Mzimphopa Hostel, Meadowlands, in Soweto, for the night.

Mr. Henk van Elst, chief co-ordinating officer of the Johannesburg Civil Emergency Services, said last night that no residents of the township would be left without a place to sleep.

Bid to start new Cape riots—^{for} police

236
255

CAPE TOWN — As gangs of intimidators continued to raid schools in the Guguletu African township in Cape Town yesterday, police said they believed attempts were being made to rekindle the unrest which claimed many lives last year.

"We are ready to move in whenever necessary," a police spokesman said. Several schools in Guguletu were harassed by

bands of youths yesterday, and pupils attending classes had to flee. The raids took place simultaneously at the schools, reports Sapa.

One principal, Mr T Mgima, sent a note to other principals in the area recommending that they close the schools as a safety measure.

Thousands of pupils were seen milling in the township's streets, and

teachers were asked to assemble for urgent discussions in a church hall.

The Walter Teka Higher Primary School was stoned when the principal refused to agree to intimidators' demands that he close the school.

The intimidators threatened to kill him if he did not. A teacher was injured in the stone-throwing.

The police spokesman said allegations were being investigated that adults were urging children not to return to school.

Meanwhile, the regional director of Bantu Education Mr D H Owen, said yesterday that there had been no response to his offer this week to meet senior pupils or their representatives to discuss the deadlock.

The department was, however, going ahead with arrangements for examinations, which start on February 14, he said.

A Rand Daily Mail reporter writes that the Divisional Commissioner of Police in the Northern Transvaal, Brigadier H. L. Abbott, said yesterday that students at Mamelodi High School, near Pretoria, boycotted classes yesterday and stoned passing vehicles.

Brigadier Abbott said about 50 students who staged the protest dispersed when police arrived at the school.

The students were apparently protesting against increased school fees. They went into the streets and stoned passing vehicles. Windows of a bus were broken.

Nobody was injured and no arrests were made.

253 253
157

Police halt mixed ballet classes

By LEONARD PORT

POLICE this week clamped down on racially-mixed children's ballet classes in Worcester, Cape.

For seven years without interference Miss Vera Burger has held classes for white and coloured pupils in the town's Anglican Church hall

On Tuesday, while a class was in progress, police arrived and told her she was forbidden to teach coloured children in the hall without a permit.

"They wanted me to stop there and then, but I refused," she said yesterday.

"I told them I needed at least a day's notice."

Her classes in the hall next to St James the Great Church are now for whites only.

She teaches her coloured pupils in a church hall in a coloured area

Her pupils range in age from five to 18. Until this week they had studied together in an atmosphere of racial harmony.

Angry at the enforcement of the letter of the law, Miss Burger said: "It's inconvenient to teach in two places, but it is the children who really suffer."

276
255

undergraduate
(Higher Dipl
these subject
Bibliographic
and the M.A.
be organised
presses etc.

Security Police probe SA recruits for Zipa

RAM
8/2/77

aduate subjects
-course. Within
en necessary, Special
the Final Diploma
3 libraries has to
ries, printing
ed.

The prese

Actin

First

Second

First

Second

Third

6 part

By MERVYN REES
Chief Crime Reporter
SOUTH African Security
Police are investigating
disclosures that Rhodesian
migrant workers are being
recruited in the Republic
to fight as guerillas for
the Zimbabwe Peoples
Army (Zipa)

Brigadier C F. Ziets-
man, acting chief of the
Security Police, confirmed
yesterday that reports of
large scale recruiting in
South Africa by agents
was being investigated He
declined to comment fur-
ther

The Rand Daily Mail
disclosed in an interview
from Francistown last
week that hundreds of

agents were said to be
still operating in South
Africa and that a single
agent had recruited about
550 men and women dur-
ing the past 10 years.

The agent, Mr Gilbert
Ngwenya, 32, who has now
left South Africa to fight
actively for Mr Joshua
Nkomo's Zapu forces, said
he had recruited 80 men
in the past two weeks and
they were being flow to
Zambia for military train-
ing.

Rhodesians in South Af-
rica never had trouble
with the police, he added.
They simply travelled by
train to Botswana from
where they were taken to
Zambia.

Secretary, Dean
G. GARDINER

nd assisting the
, as well as helping

and contributing
register you pro
the Faculty to
cause being show
An application

to re-engage in 1977)
with other
for

Should your application
must be received at this office by Friday, 21st January, 1977.
application, stating clearly the reasons for your request,
Each subject

Each subject involves a week with associated preparation
and assignments. In the case of practical courses contact hours rise to six
or eight per week per subject, as students are taught in smaller groups.
If you believe that there are good reasons why your extension

When the new Director is appointed it should be possible for him to have
sufficient time to make good the deficiencies in the School as it at present
exists. This means that he must be able to engage more part-time staff for
teaching purposes. I have to inform you that, as you have not fulfilled

One factor which concerns us vitally is the demand for specialised libra-
rianship courses for special libraries, notable the school libraries, which
are rapidly increasing year by year. The Cape Education Department is urging
us to train teacher-librarians, but without some additions to our staff we
cannot consider adding to the present courses offered. This seems to be an
urgent need which we should satisfy as soon as possible.

At present we restrict the intake of students to a manageable number (30
in Higher Diploma; 20 in Lower Diploma) as the experience of over 50 in the
Higher Diploma in 1972 showed the impossibility of giving a larger number
adequate tuition.

The future development of the School will of course be largely determined
by the approach of the Director when a permanent appointment is made. Cer-
tain features however appear clear:

1. There is a demand for librarianship training from more applicants than we can accept.
2. There is a demand for diversification of training with opportuni-
ties for choice in specialisation.

Court told how policemen slit man's throat with saw

EAST LONDON - A Supreme Court judge was told here yesterday that a policeman, later stabbed to death, slit the throat of a former Robben Island prisoner with a hacksaw.

Const Lungkile Romela, 26, a taxi bus driver, Mr Mondo Nkonki, 28, pleaded not guilty to a charge of murder when they appeared before Judge Justice Adleson and two assessors, Adv. A. Randolph and Prof R. Bonthuis.

Their appearance follows the death of Mr Mandisi Tanana, 23, of Mdantsane, on March 19 last year.

A witness, Mr M. M. M. M., was commended by the judge for his evidence. Mr Justice Adleson said there was a lot of commotion in Mdantsane and it is more people took an interest, as Mr Mvambo had done, there would be less crime in the area.

Earlier Mr Mvambo told the court he saw Const Romela, Mr Nkonki and Const Mbuleni Caga assault Mr Tanana. Const Caga was also an accomplice in the case before he was stabbed to death at a wedding.

Const R. Wotshela said yesterday he had seen the bush at Mr M. Mdantsane, on March 19 last year.

He found the decomposed body of Mr Tanana lying on the side of a road leading into the bush.

JP Foutie said he had spoken to Const Caga and Const Romela. Const Caga made a statement.

The two policemen then took him to the bush where they had allegedly murdered Mr Tanana. Const Romela told him he had held Mr Tanana while Const Caga slit his throat with a hacksaw.

"I was shown the hacksaw," JP Foutie said.

A control magistrate, Mr D. du Preez, read confessions made by Const Romela and Mr Nkonki.

Const Romela's statement said that Const Caga, Mr Nkonki and he were dining in Mdantsane and were all under the influence of liquor. Const Caga stopped and loaded Mr Tanana into the car. He and Mr Tanana began to argue.

They later stopped and Mr Tanana got out, opened the door and Const Romela fell out.

He kicked me on my right ear, the others got out of the car, grabbed hold of him and hit him. I got up and I so hit him with my fist," his statement said.

"I told Const Caga we should take him to the charge office where I intended charging him for assaulting me. Const Caga suggested I should lead him into the boot.

I refused, saying he would offend. We placed him into the boot after Const Caga insisted he be put in.

Later he said the best thing was to kill Mr Tanana. Const Caga took a back aw out of the boot and walked over to Mr Tanana.

When Const Caga returned I saw him wiping the aw on the grass. He said he had killed Mr Tanana," the statement said.

Mr Nkonki's statement said that Const Romela and Mr Tanana fought with fists. When it appeared Mr Tanana

would get the upper hand he and Const Caga got out of the car to assist Const Romela.

"We also assaulted him with fists.

"I got into the car while they continued hitting and kicking Mr Tanana. Const Caga said he could not leave Mr Tanana because he would go to the police.

"Const Caga said he would cut Mr Tanana's throat with the saw. They lifted him out of the boot.

"Mr Tanana tried to resist, but they again kicked him. Mr Tanana made a gurgling sound while Const Caga sawed at his throat and Const Romela held him.

"Const Caga warned me not to tell anybody what had happened or he would shoot me," Mr Nkonki said.

Giving evidence yesterday Const Romela denied telling JP Foutie he had murdered Mr Tanana or saying he held Mr Tanana while Const Caga slit his throat.

Judgment will be delivered in Grahamstown next week.

Bail for Const Romela and Mr Nkonki was allowed to remain at R30 each.

- DDR

255
306

Police probe death shooting

POLICE are investigating an incident in Alexandra Township at the weekend in which an African constable shot and killed an Alexandra man.

A police spokesman said yesterday that the man was shot after he allegedly jumped out of a car and tried to stab the constable.

"We investigate all police shootings. The Attorney-General will decide whether there are any charges to be laid against the constable," he said.

255
336

POLICE: 'SCHOOL OR ELSE...

1977

Mercury Correspondent
JOHANNESBURG —
Police will go on the offensive in Soweto today and will take tough action against youngsters roaming the streets during school hours.

The warning came after renewed unrest in schools in Soweto yesterday.

The start of school

was marked by the invasion of at least five Soweto secondary schools by militants determined to disrupt classes and prevent the writing of examinations.

The militants burnt schoolbooks and, singing "freedom" songs, called on exam-writing students to join them.

They ran into resist-

ance and were stoned at Orlando High School.

Riot police used tear-gas to break up a crowd of about 4000 students outside Meadowlands High School and to disperse a smaller crowd at Orlando High.

After the incidents Brigadier Jan Visser, Soweto Divisional Commissioner of Police, said:

"The school hours are from 8 a.m. to 3 p.m. and the schoolchildren are supposed to be in their classrooms or on their campuses during this period.

"From now on those found in the streets during this period will not be regarded as schoolchildren and the police will act accordingly."

3-25 Mithu v Let
255

Mdluli decision

SOON 10/2/77

Own Correspondent

MARYBURG — The investigation into the death of Joseph Mdluli, an ANC defector, is complete. A decision on whether to prosecute will be taken soon, the Attorney General of Natal said yesterday.

The Attorney General, Mr Cecil Kee, said he expected to make a decision in the case "in three or four weeks."

Mr Justice James, the Judge President of Natal, had called for an investigation at the close of the trial of four Security Branch policemen charged with culpable homicide after the death of Mr Mdluli in detention last year.

The policemen were acquitted.

Mr Kee said "One of my senior advocates is studying the documents and should be in a position to decide in three or four weeks if certain people are to be charged."

28, 255

Police demand evidence

Staff Reporter

TWO senior officers asked the Catholic Bishops Secretariat in Pretoria yesterday for evidence on the allegations of police brutality made by the bishops at their conference in Pretoria this week.

The second-in-command of the CID, Major-General J F Kleinhans, and the chief of Northern Transvaal CID, Brigadier J. A. N Grobler, were told by Father Dominic Scholten to approach the bishops

"We had a very friendly discussion during which they asked for tape recordings of the conference — which we do not have — and minutes of the conference relevant to the allegations — which we did not have either, as that part of the conference was in committee"

He said the bishops would reveal the evidence only if witnesses were given a guarantee of protection

Father Scholten said the evidence came from many sources. There were 31 bishops in South Africa and through their priests and other reliable sources there was clear and irrefutable evidence.

"We are amazed that the Commissioner of Police should say he is unaware of these incidents. He does not say there are no cases of brutality and the use of excessive force. He merely says he knows of none"

Police officials see Soweto makgotla

By MARTIN MAFLABA
SENIOR police officials had first-hand experience of the methods used by the Soweto makgotla at the weekend when they watched a man being flogged after he had been found "guilty" of stabbing another man.

Brig Jan Visser, divisional commissioner of the Soweto police, Colonel T J Botes, station commander of John Vorster Square, Major Jan Muller, chief of the riot squad, were on their rounds in Soweto when they decided to visit Mr Sigfried Manthata at his home.

Brig Visser said he had been invited by Mr Manthata to watch the "court"

proceedings. Yesterday he said he did not think makgotla was the solution to crime in Soweto.

"We are not living in the jungle where such punishment is meted out, and this should not happen in Soweto," he said.

He did not want to discuss the matter further or give his views on makgotla. He said the police could not act unless people complained. The Viljoen Commission had recommended that makgotla should not be legally recognised.

Earlier this month Brig Visser was quoted as saying that vigilantes could continue, although the commission had recommended against them.

Mr Sipho Mofa, member of the Soweto Bantu Council, said

makgotla was a

show of force

"I attended the

proceedings and

whole thing was

a grown man with

two children after

being flogged

and words with his

wife," he said.

Mr Mofa said that

one time he

led the streets at

the look-out for

now they waited

to come and

about their

Mr Mofa said he

been told some

to pay fines

Where is all

going to? In the

know fines are

State but he is

the people, but

the money is

by these peo-

ple. These peo-

ple should have

with that money

ing happens," he

Last year, Mr Walter

Mofa died while

questioned by the

makgotla over the

able to talk on

a radio. Although

city leaders have

the system, there

have been sugges-

tions for the Gov-

ernment to con-

sider making it

hier, soos die Nederlandse taalkundige J. L. Pauwels aantoon, met 'n oorgeerde verskynsel te make.

- J. A. VERHAEGE, „Defigie en gemeensame vorme in die sinsverband van ou Kaapse taal”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 5, nr. 3, 1965, pp. 307-323.
- J. A. VERHAEGE, „Die herkoms van die verbinding *as war na 'n kompara-* tief en sy verbreding in Afrikaans”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 7, nr. 1, 1967, pp. 328-342.
- J. L. PAUWELS, „De volgorde van verbogen verbale vorme in het Nederlands”, in *Dietse studies*, pp. 105-110.

9.5 Slotopmerkinge

Self-defence

A railways policeman shot dead Mr. Michael Dhlamini (26), who was in a group of people standing near New Canada Station on September 11, 1967. The inquest has found.

In hierdie beknopte oorsig van die worsing van die Afrikaanse taal kon net op die mees opvallende kenmerke van die woordeskat, klank- en vormstelsel, en van die sinsbou gewys word. Talle van die fynere van die Afrikaanse taalstruktuur kon uit die aard van die ter sprake kom nie; maar uit die verskynsels wat wel blyk al duidelik dat Afrikaans nie eensklaps ontstaan het nie, merk van minstens 200 jaar was nodig om die Afrikaanse te laat ontwikkel. In dié ontwikkelingsproses het baie die veranderings op die gebied van die woordeskat, die morfologiese struktuur, en die sinsbou bygedra. Wanneer die versigtig bestudeer, sien ons dat nie die een of ander sonder of een spesifieke faktor vir die wording van Afrikaans voordelik was nie, maar dat die Afrikaanse taal die produkte van verskeie interne faktore. Besonder belangrik was die kategorieë van 17de-eeuse Nederlands; soos uit die oorsig blyk, is die meeste „kenmerke” van Afrikaans voortsettings van die een of ander dialektvorm of tendensie in 'n dialek wat in Nederland self deur beskrywingsfaktore teëgewerk is of verdwyn het. Daarnaast het die invloed van die talje vreemdelinge aan die Kaap 'n rol gespeel. Ook hier kan ons net by uitsondering een groep sprekers isoleer en vir die wording van 'n bepaalde taalvorm verantwoordelik hou. Ons kan byvoorbeeld aantoon in hoever die Franse of Duitse immigrante die Afrikaanse sinsbou direk beïnvloed het nie, of in hoever hulle die vereenvoudiging van die vormstelsel veroorsaak het nie.

1. Teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans

Vroeër is daar wel aan die een of ander beslissende taalinvloed gedink. Dit was die geval voordat 'n taamlik groot hoeveelheid direkte ge-

wens van die Kaapse taal in die Argief in Kaapstad gevind is. Kort na die stigting van die GRA het die belangstelling in die herkoms en ontstaan van Afrikaans by taalgeleerdes begin posvat en aanleiding gegee tot die ponering van verskillende teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans. Th. Hahn se *Hottentots-teorie* van 1882 was die eerste poging tot 'n verklaring van die karakter van Afrikaans. Hoewel hy vasstel dat Afrikaans „phonetically teutonic” is, d.w.s. sy Germaanse struktuur behou het, is dit volgens hom „psychologically an essential Hottentot idiom”. Maar hierdie vae stelling kan hy nie bewys nie. Kort ná hom kry ons die belangstelling van Nederlandse geleerdes soos M. de Vries en J. de Winkler, wat die *Frans-teorie* voorstaan. Volgens die teorie sou Afrikaans onder die invloed van die Franse Hugenote ontstaan het, maar D. C. Hesseling het die teorie in 1897 al weerlê. In 1885 wys Hugo Schuchardt, die beroemde Duitse geleerde en kenner van Kreoolse tale, op twee belangrike faktore wat by die wording van Afrikaans 'n rol kon gespeel het, hy dink aan die een kant aan Duitse invloed, aan die ander kant was hy die eerste wat in 1891, op grond van sy kennis van Indo-Portugees en Maleis-Portugees, op moontlike kreooliseringsfaktore in Afrikaans die aandag gevestig het. D. C. Hesseling het dié gedagtes in 1897 en 1899 verder gevoer, veral in sy beroemde werk *Het Afrikaansch* (1899) waarin hy sy *Maleis-Portugees-teorie* uiteengesit het. In teenstelling met die vorige teorieë was Hesseling s'n die eerste wat werklik wetenskaplik verantwoord was. Volgens Hesseling moes daar binne die eerste dertig jaar van die volksplanting 'n skielike botsing van tale aan die Kaap plaasgevind het, nl. 'n botsing tussen die 17de-eeuse Nederlands van die vryburgers, soldate en amprenare en die taal van die Oosterse slawe wat Maleis en 'n vorm van gebroke Portugees gepraat het, of 'n vermenging van albei („Maleis-Portugees”). In 1658 en daarna het 'n groot aantal slawe wat gebroke Portugees gepraat het, Kaap toe gekom; dit sou volgens Hesseling 'n skielike kommunikasieprobleem veroorsaak het wat tot 'n vinnige verandering van Nederlands geleidelik het. Die resultaat was 'n sterk vereenvoudigde taal met 'n reduksie in sy grammatika. Wanneer 'n kultuurtaal in 'n bepaalde kontaksituasie deur 'n botsing met 'n sosiaal laerstaande taal binne 'n kort tydperk 'n drastiese reduksie, struktuurverandering en vereenvoudiging ondergaan, praat 'n mens van kreoolisering. Hesseling moet egter self erken dat die tipiese kenmerke van kreoolisering in Afrikaans ontbreek, daarom kom hy tot die konklusie dat Afrikaans beskou moet word as Nederlands wat halfpad bly staan het om 'n Kreoolse taal te word.

Ongeukkig het Hesseling destyds nie oor die nodige direkte taalgegewens beskik nie, hy kon sy teorie feitlik net op sosio-historiese gegewens baseer wat bowendien nie volledig en korrek was nie. Daarom was ook sy teorie ontoereikend en eensydig; dit het 'n hipotese gebly wat hy nie kon bewys nie.

324
253

No need to publish findings

Staff Reporter

THE South African Medical Association inquiry into claims that Black children were blinded when police fired birdshot during the Soweto riots will probably never be made public.

Professor J. N. de Klerk, chairman of the association's federal council, said this week that the results of the investigation would be passed on to Government departments.

Asked whether he felt the findings should be made public, Professor De Klerk said he did not.

"We in the association will act as responsible people. I assume that the people in the Government departments to whom we pass our findings will also be responsible," he said.

Allegations that children were blinded in the riots were made by a doctor at the St John's Eye Hospital, Baragwanath. Newspapers, including the Rand Daily Mail, traced schoolchildren who claimed to have been partially-blinded by police firing birdshot.

103, 253

Transkei seeks SA Police aid

Own Correspondent
DURBAN — Transkei has
appealed to Pretoria for
help in training its police
force, but a few months

after asking for the with-
drawal of all remaining
South African Police per-
sonnel from the newly
independent homeland

This was confirmed
today by Transkei's Police
Commissioner, Brigadier E
Cwele. However, he de-
nied that South African
Police had been asked to
return to Transkei.

"They are just going
to train our people. We
are going to send them to
South Africa or anywhere
else, but have not asked
the SAP to send anyone
to Transkei," Brigadier
Cwele said.

It is understood that
Transkei Police are hav-
ing problems in the tech-
nical area of police work,
specially in fingerprinting
and forensics.

Because of this Transkei
courts have had difficulty
in prosecuting in criminal
cases.

Early last November all
white South African po-
licemen who were sec-
onded to Transkei Police
in an advisory capacity
were ordered to submit
their transfers "forth-
with." They were given
two months to pack and
leave.

col 391
17/2/77

255

SIZE GROUP (HECTARE)	ECONOMIC REGION									
	Hensard 4		57		58		59		60	
	No.	Area	No.	Area	No.	Area	No.	Area	No.	Area
T0	-	-	-	1	4	4	-	-	-	-
2 -	7	25	610	1	2	5	9	36	4	32
5 -	4	25	810	810	5	38	4	32	4	98
10 -	1	14	001	001	11	189	7	103	3	525
20 -	4	118	022	022	85	2	7	103	7	525
50 -	9	611	778	778	51	3	7	525	7	525
100 -	11	737	660	660	47	7	17	495	17	495
200 -	19	634	200	200	76	18	17	239	17	239
300 -	56	485	373	373	186	73	19	383	19	383
500 -	176	427	535	535	415	303	21	926	21	926
1 000-1	263	319	774	774	443	624	12	783	12	783
2 000-4	206	268	783	783	252	768	7	516	7	516
5 000-9	35	851	669	669	39	252	-	-	-	-
10 000- OVER	5	449	467	467	6	105	-	-	-	-
TOTAL	796	1 434 963	326	364 316	2 802	1 579 683	1 622	2 160 641	123	66 136

Police: Assaults/unlawful arrests X
 394 Mrs H SUZMAN asked the Minister of Police
 Whether any money was paid to members of the public during 1976 in respect of (a) assault and (b) unlawful arrest by members of the Police Force, if so, (i) what was the total amount paid and (ii) in respect of how many complaints, in each category
 The MINISTER OF POLICE:
 (a) Yes
 (i) R33 666,62
 (ii) 39
 (b) Yes
 (i) R21 483,68
 (ii) 51

SOURCE: Department of Statistics.
 Report on Agricultural and Pastoral Production 1972 - 73.
 Agricultural Census No. 46 Report No. 06-01-10.

Hansard 4 col 390
17/2/77

255

SIZE GROUP (HECTARE)	26		29		30	
	No.	Area	No.	Area	No.	Area
2 -	4	10	13	13	-	-
5 -	4	83	160	533	3	8
10 -	12	338	174	228	14	114
20 -	24	544	127	683	4	50
50 -	51	961	134	945	98	441
100 -	38	1544	53	174	52	3551
200 -	70	2961	94	811	141	21098
300 -	108	4880	121	131	129	30939
500 -	72	788	127	398	103	39382
1000 -	108	261	239	454	60	40456
2000 -	93	339	327	281	23	32916
5000 -	43	627	221	191	17	51257
10000 -	22	868	116	411	4	29001
OVER	4	721	12	228	5	87050
TOTAL	542	313 450	1 462	1 296 078	934	408 149

Police: Salary scales

390 Mrs H SUZMAN asked the Minister of Police

Whether any change was made in the salary scales payable to (a) White, (b) Coloured and Asiatic and (c) Black police during 1976, if so, what are the present scales.

The MINISTER OF POLICE:

- (a) No
- (b) and (c) Yes, because the ranks of sergeant and senior sergeant were consolidated into one rank of sergeant

Asiatics and Coloureds

Constable	R1 170 × 90-1 620 × 120-2 700
Sergeant	R2 100 × 120-2 700 × 150-4 200
Warrant Officer	R2 580 × 120-2 700 × 150-4 200 × 180-4 560
Lieutenant	R3 450 × 150-4 200 × 180-4 740
Captain	R4 380 × 180-5 100 × 240-5 340
Major	R5 100 × 240-5 820

Bantu

Constable	R 780 × 60- 900 × 90-1 620 × 120-2 100
Sergeant	R1 350 × 90-1 620 × 120-2 700 × 150-3 450
Warrant Officer	R1 980 × 120-2 700 × 150-3 750
Lieutenant	R2 700 × 150-3 900
Captain	R3 600 × 150-4 200-4 380
Major	R4 200 × 180-4 740

Police probe brutality allegations

Jan 19/2/77

Religion Reporter
 Police are still investigating a Roman Catholic bishops' statement alleging police brutality in the recent disturbances.

The statement says the bishops are particularly perturbed by apparently reliable reports of brutality, including "seemingly systematic beatings and unjustifiable shootings during disturbances and cold-blooded torture of detained persons."

The chief deputy commissioner of police, Lieutenant General Kruger, confirmed that police had the document and were investigating its claims.

Meanwhile, the National Party MPC for Rissik, Mr Kruger, said in the Transvaal Provincial Council this week that many of South Africa's Roman Catholic leaders were "guests" in the country.

It was good manners to behave yourself in a guest's house, he said.

Inquiries by The Star

showed that 19 of South Africa's 27 bishops are foreign-born.

The Very Reverend Dominic Scholten, secretary general of the Bishops' Conference, said this was a relatively unimportant question. "All that matters is that they're committed to the country and its peoples."

Father Scholten himself has been in South Africa for 20 years.

"I've never felt myself a guest in this country. I speak Zulu, Sotho, Afrikaans and English fluently. You can safely say more than 20 bishops can speak an African language, which can't be said of white South Africans."

The Right Reverend Peter Butlez, Bishop of Umtata, said foreign clergy had made contributions of the utmost value to South Africa at great sacrifice to themselves. They had pioneered schooling and educated many leading South Africans.

hier, soos die Nederlandse taalkundige J. L. Pauwels aantoon, met 'n oorgeerfde verskynsel te make

J. A. VERHAEGE, "Deftige en gemeensame vorme in die sinverband van ou Kaapse taal", *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg 5, nr. 3, 1965, pp. 307-323.

J. A. VERHAEGE, "Die herkoms van die verbinding as wat na 'n komparatief en sy verbreiding in Afrikaans", *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg 7, nr. 1, 1967, pp. 328-342.

J. DU P. SCHOLTZ, *Taalhist opstelle*, pp. 162-168.

J. L. PAUWELS, "De volgorde van verbogen verbale vorme in het Nederlaand", in *De Taalwetenskap*, pp. 1-10.

kam ons net by uitsondering een groep sprekers isoleer en vir die wording van 'n bepaalde taalvorm verantwoordelik hou. Ons kan by nie aantoon in hoever die Franse of Duitse immigrante die Afrikaanse sinsbou direk beïnvloed het nie, of in hoever hulle die vereenvoudiging van die vormstelsel veroorsaak het nie

1. Teorie oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans

Vroecr is daar wel aan die een of ander beslissende taalvloed gedink

rens van die Kaapse taal in die Arctie in Kaapstad gevind is. Kort na die stigting van die GRA het die belangstelling in die herkoms en ontstaan van Afrikaans by taalgeleerdes begin posvat en aanleiding gegee tot die ponering van verskillende teoriee oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans. Th Hahn se *Hottentots-teorie* van 1882 was die eerste poging tot 'n verklaring van die karakter van Afrikaans. Hoewel hy vasstel dat Afrikaans "phonetically teutonic" is, d.w.s. sy Germanse struktuur behou het, is dit volgens hom "psychologically an essential Hottentot idiom". Maar hierdie vae stelling kan hy nie bewys nie. Kort ná hom kry ons die belangstelling van Nederlandse geleerdes soos M de Vries en J te Winkel wat die *Frans-teorie* voorstaan. Volgens

sou Afrikaans onder die invloed van die Franse Hugenote uit, maar D C Hesselning het die teorie in 1897 al weerle. In Hugo Schuchardt, die beroemde Duitse geleerde en kenner van die tale, op twee belangrike faktore wat by die wording van Afrikaans gespeel het, hy dink aan die een kant aan Duitse invloed en die ander kant was hy die eerste wat in 1891, op grond van 'n Indio-Portugees en Maleis-Portugees, op moontlike kreoolteorie in Afrikaans die aandag gevestig het. D C Hesselning dages in 1897 en 1899 verder gevoer, veral in sy beroemde *Afrikaansch* (1899) waarin hy sy *Maleis-Portugees-teorie* het. In teenstelling met die vorige teoriee was Hesselning sinvat werklik wetenskaplik verantwoord was. Volgens Hesselning het die eerste dertig jaar van die volksplanting in die Oos-Indiese Indië van die Kaap plaasgevind het, nl 'n botsing van 7de-eeuse Nederlanders van die vryburgers, soldate en amptelike taal van die Oos-Indiese Indië wat Maleis en 'n vorm van Maleis gepraat het, of 'n vermenging van albei. Maleis-Portugees In 1658 en daarna het 'n groot aantal slawe wat gebroke Maleis gepraat het, Kaap toe gekom, dit sou volgens Hesselning 'n kreoolprobleem veroorsaak het wat tot 'n verniging van Nederlands gelei het. Die resultaat was 'n sterk verlaagde taal met 'n reduksie in sy grammatika. Wanneer 'n kultureel bepaalde kontaksituasie deur 'n botsing met 'n sosiaal laersaande taal binne 'n kort tydperk 'n drastiese reduksie, struktuurverandering en vereenvoudiging ondergaan, praat 'n mens van kreoolisering. Hesselning moet egter self erken dat die tipiese kenmerke van kreoolisering in Afrikaans ontbreek, daarom kom hy tot die konklusie dat Afrikaans beskou moet word as Nederlands wat halfpad by staan het om 'n Kreoolse taal te word.

Ongelukkig het Hesselning destyds nie oor die nodige direkte taalkennings beskik nie, hy kon sy teorie feitlik net op sosio-historiese gegewens baseer wat bowendien nie volledig en korrek was nie. Daar

257-255

hier, soos die Nederlandse taalkundige J. L. Pauwels aantoon, met 'n oorgerfde verskynsel te make

J. A. VERHAGE, „Deftige en gemeensame vorme in die sinsverband van ou Kaapse taal”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 5, nr. 3, 1965, pp. 307-323.

J. A. VERHAGE, „Die herkoms van die verbinding *as wat na 'n kompara-* tief en sy verbreding in Afrikaans”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 7, nr. 1, 1967, pp. 328-342.

J. DU P. SCHOLTZ, *Taalhist. opstelle*, pp. 162-168

J. L. PAUWELS, „De volgende van verbogen verbale vorme in het Nederlands”, in *Dielse studies*, pp. 105-110.

Teenage constable had sex in a cell

Staff Reporter

A 16-YEAR-OLD student constable gave an African girl milk and sweets, looked into her eyes and had sex with her in a cell, the Randfontein Regional Court was told yesterday.

The former policeman, whose name may not be used because of his age, was cleared of rape but found guilty under the Immorality Act and was sentenced to four months' jail suspended for four years.

An African, Mr Frans Sello, 22, who at the time of the incident was detained under the Terrorism Act, was found not guilty.

A 17-year-old girl told the court that she was held by the police for alleged theft on November 4. While she was in the cells she and Mr Sello had written love letters to each other.

On the night in question, the constable and Mr Sello came into the cell and Mr Sello raped her while the constable stood at the door.

Then the constable gave her milk and sweets, looked into her eyes and also raped her. The girl said that Mr Sello told her the policeman was his "best friend".

ons ons bronne versigtig bestudeer, sien ons dat nie taal in die besonder of een spesifieke faktor vir die wording van Afrikaans verantwoordelik was nie, maar dat die Afrikaanse taal die produk is van baie eksterne en interne faktore. Besonder belangrik was die dialektiese skakerings van 17de-eeuse Nederlands; soos uit die oorsig blyk, is die meeste „kenmerke” van Afrikaans voortsittings van die een of ander dialektvorm of tendensie in 'n dialek wat in Nederland self deur beskawingsfaktore teegewerk is of verdwyn het. Daarnaas het die invloed van die talke vreemdeleer aan die Kaap 'n rol gespeel. Ook hier kan ons net by uitsondering een groep sprekers isoleer en vir die wording van 'n bepaalde taalvorm verantwoordelik hou. Ons kan bv. me aantoon in hoever die Franse of Duitse immigrante die Afrikaanse smsbou direk beïnvloed het nie, of in hoever hulle die vereenvoudiging van die vormstelsel veroorsaak het nie

1. Teorie oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans

Vroeer is daar wel aan die een of ander beslissende taalinvloed gedink. Dit was die geval voordat 'n taamlik groot hoeveelheid direkte ge-

wens van die Kaapse taal in die Argief in Kaapstad gevind is. Kort na die stigting van die GRA het die belangstelling in die herkoms en ontstaan van Afrikaans by taalgeleerdes begin posvat en aanleiding gegee tot die ponering van verskillende teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans Th Hahn se *Hottentots-teorie* van 1882 was die eerste poging tot 'n verklaring van die karakter van Afrikaans. Hoewel hy vasstel dat Afrikaans „phonetically teutonic” is, d w s sy Germaanse struktuur behou het, is dit volgens hom „psychologically an essential Hottentot idiom” Maar hierdie vae stelling kan hy nie bewys nie Kort ná hom kry ons die belangstelling van Nederlandse geleerdes soos M de Vries en J te Winkel, wat die *Frans-teorie* voorstaan. Volgens dié teorie sou Afrikaans onder die invloed van die Franse Hugenote ontstaan het, maar D C Hesselning het die teorie in 1897 al weerle In 1885 wys Hugo Schuchardt, die beroemde Duitse geleerde en kenner van Kreoolse tale, op twee belangrike faktore wat by die wording van

gespeel het; hy dink aan die een kant aan Duitse invasie van Maleis-Portugees, op moontlike kreoolse die aandag gevestig het. D. C Hesselning 1899 verder gevoer, vergl. in sy beroemde (899) „waarin” hy sy *Maleis-Portugees-teorie* met die vorige teorieë was Hesselning s'n enskaplik verantwoord was Volgens Hesselning eerste dertig jaar van die volkspanting 'n aan die Kaap plaasgevind het, nl 'n botsing derlands van die vryburgers, soldate en ampgebroke Portugees gepraat het, of 'n vermenging van albei („Maleis-Portugees”). In 1658 en daarna het 'n groot aantal slawe wat gebroke Portugees gepraat het, Kaap toe gekom, dit sou volgens Hesselning 'n skielike kommunikasieprobleem veroorsaak het wat tot 'n vinnige verandering van Nederlands gelei het. Die resultaat was 'n sterk vereenvoudigde taal met 'n reduksie in sy grammatika Wanneer 'n kultuurtaal in 'n bepaalde kontaksituasie deur 'n botsing met 'n sosiaal laerstaande taal binne 'n kort tydperk 'n drastiese reduksie, struktuurverandering en vereenvoudiging ondergaan, praat 'n mens van kreolisering. Hesselning moet egter self erken dat die tipiese kenmerke van kreolisering in Afrikaans ontbreek, daarom kom hy tot die konklusie dat Afrikaans beskou moet word as Nederlands wat halfpad bly staan het om 'n Kreoolse taalte word.

Ongelukkig het Hesselning destyds nie oor die nodige direkte taalgewens beskik nie; hy kon sy teorie feitlik net op sosio-historiese gegewens baseer wat bowendien nie volledig en korrek was nie Daarom was ook sy teorie ontoereikend en eensydig, dit het 'n hipotese gebly wat hy nie kon bewys nie.

Hammond 5 @ cas 430-431 22/2/77

Salary/wage gaps

~~(19)~~ Mr. D J DALLING asked the
Minister of Police

- (1) What amount will be spent by his Department during the financial year 1976-77 in respect of differentiated increases granted in salaries and wages in order to narrow the gap in the salaries and wages of employees in the different race groups,
- (2) (a) in respect of which posts are the salary and wage gaps (i) being narrowed and (ii) not being narrowed (b) what method of adjustment is being applied and (c) what is the effective result of the adjustment.

The MINISTER OF POLICE

- (1) Since the payment of salaries and wages to members of the South African Police takes place in accordance with the scales from time to time approved by the Treasury on the recommendation of the Public Service Commission, this is a matter over which the Department of Police exercises no control
- (2) Falls away

255

235

hier, soos die Nederlandse taalkundige J. L. Pauwels aantoon, met 'n oorgeërfde verskynsel te make.

J. A. VERHAGE, „Deftige en gemeensame vorme in die sinsverband van ou Kaapse taal”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 5, nr. 3, 1965, pp. 307-323.

J. A. VERHAGE, „Die herkoms van die verbinding *as wat na 'n kompara-* tief en sy verbreding in Afrikaans”, *Tydskrif vir geesteswetenskappe*, jg. 7, nr. 1, 1967, pp. 328-342.

J. L. PAUWELS, *Taalhist. opstelle*, pp. 162-168.

J. L. PAUWELS, „De volgende van verbogen verbale vorme in het Nederlands”, in *Dietse studies*, pp. 105-110.

R300 fine for police officer on 4 charges

Own Correspondent

KIMBERLEY — The former head of the Kimberley Crime Prevention Unit, Lieut Carel Nolte, was today fined a total of R300 (or three months) conditionally suspended for three years in the Kimberley Regional Court on four charges of using a police vehicle for private use without authority

Lieut Nolte pleaded guilty to these four charges and was acquitted on other charges which included accepting bribes, forcing a black woman to make a false statement against a colleague, lending money and charging more than 18.25 percent interest on the loans, and stealing R19 from two Chinese men or the State

Lieutenant Nolte, in mitigation, testified that he was suspended from the police force in December last year and that he had suffered severe financial loss. He said that the charges relating to using a police vehicle for private use would probably have been dealt with departmentally had the other charges not been laid against him

He also said that due to the criminal proceedings which had been instituted against him his career had been dealt a severe blow. He added that departmental steps would also be taken against him at a later stage

He said that when the case was opened against him he was removed to the border and was not allowed to speak to his wife or any other person

wens van die Kaapse taal in die Argief in Kaapstad gevind is. Kort na die stigting van die GRA het die belangstelling in die herkoms en ontstaan van Afrikaans by taalgeleerdes begin posvat en aanleiding gegee tot die ponering van verskillende teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans Th Hahn se *Horrentots-teorie* van 1882 was die eerste posging tot 'n verklaring van die karakter van Afrikaans. Hoewel hy vasstel dat Afrikaans „phonetically teutonic” is, d.w.s. sy Germaanse struktuur behou het, is dit volgens hom „psychologically an essential Hottentot idiom”. Maar hierdie vae stelling kan hy nie bewys nie. Kort ná hom kry ons die belangstelling van Nederlandse geleerdes soos M. de Vries en J. de Winkler, wat die *Frans-teorie* voorstaan. Volgens dié teorie sou Afrikaans onder die invloed van die Franse Hugenote ontstaan het, maar D. C. Hesseling het die teorie in 1897 al weerle. In

e Duitse geleerde en kenner ore wat by die wording van n die een kant aan Duitse in- e wat in 1891, op grond van dtugtes, op moontlike kreo- gevestig het. D. C. Hesseling levoer, veral in sy beroemde y sy *Maleis-Portugees-teorie* ige teorieë was Hesseling s'n antwoord was. Volgens Hesse- aar van die volksplanting 'n laasgevind het, nl. 'n botsing ; vryburgers, soldate en amp- e wat Maleis en 'n vorm van

is van baie eksterne en interne faktore. Besonder belangrik was die dialektiese skakerings van 17de-eeuse Nederlands; soos uit die oorsig blyk, is die meeste „kenmerke” van Afrikaans voortsettings van die een of ander dialektvorm of tendensie in 'n dialek wat in Nederland self deur beskawingsfaktore teëgewerk is of verdwyn het. Daarnaast het die invloed van die talie vreemde/inge aan die Kaap 'n rol gespeel. Ook hier kan ons net by uitsondering een groep sprekers isoleer en vir die wording van 'n bepaalde taalvorm verantwoordelik hou. Ons kan by nie aantoon 'n hoever die Franse of Duitse immigrante die Afrikaanse snsbou direk beïnvloed het nie, of in hoever hulle die vereenvoudiging van die vormstelsel veroorsaak het nie.

1. Teorieë oor die ontstaan van Afrikaans

Vroeer is daar wel aan die een of ander beslissende taalinvloed gedink Dit was die geval voordat 'n taamlik groot hoeveelheid direkte ge-

gevoel te ontduke gepraat het, of 'n vermenging van albei („Maleis-Portugees”). In 1658 en daarna het 'n groot aantal slawe wat gebruik Portugees gepraat het, Kaap toe gekom; dit sou volgens Hesseling 'n skielike kommunikasieprobleem veroorsaak het wat tot 'n vinnige verandering van Nederlands gelei het. Die resultaat was 'n sterk vereenvoudigde taal met 'n reduksie in sy grammatika Wanneer 'n kultuurtaal in 'n bepaalde kontaksituasie deur 'n botsing met 'n sosiaal laerstaande taal binne 'n kort tydperk 'n drastiese reduksie, struktuurverandering en vereenvoudiging ondergaan, praat 'n mens van kreoïlisering Hesseling moet egter self erken dat die tipiese kenmerke van kreoïlisering in Afrikaans ontbreek, daarom kom hy tot die konklusie dat Afrikaans beskou moet word as Nederlands wat halfpad bly staan het om 'n Kreoïse taal te word.

Ongelukkig het Hesseling destyds nie oor die nodige direkte taale gegewens beskik nie, hy kon sy teorie feitlik net op sosio-historiese gegewens baseer wat bowendien nie volledig en korrek was nie. Daarom was ook sy teorie ontoereikend en eensydig; dit het 'n hipotese gebly wat hy nie kon bewys nie.

253

POLICE 'TRY TO COMBAT SUICIDE BIDS'

Parliamentary Correspondent

CAPE TOWN—The Minister of Justice, Mr. Jimmy Kruger, yesterday refused to appoint a full judicial commission of inquiry into the growing number of police detainee suicides.

At the same time he said everything was being done by the police to prevent the suicides and that he had instructed the police to find new interrogation rooms to minimise the suicide attempts.

As the minister spoke at a special Press conference about the growing number of suicides of detainees—many held under security laws — news came through of the death of another detainee in Pietermaritzburg.

The minister was replying to a series of questions posed on Tuesday.

He gave a written reply to each question and elaborated on some.

Mr. Kruger revealed that the police were considering shifting the interrogation rooms to ground-floor level in places like John Vorster Square where some of the suicides have involved jumps from the 10th floor.

Since last March, 11 detainees under security laws have committed suicide and five others held under the criminal code have killed themselves. The total since 1963 numbered 25, the minister added.

Other methods being considered to prevent suicides included the use of leg irons and strait-jackets and whether detainees should be allowed clothes which could be torn and used as ropes.

"But you know who will be the first to squeal if we do this," he said.

Mr. Kruger said all interrogation rooms had been fitted with bars after the Ahmed Timol case in October 1971, but other rooms were sometimes used when there were not enough interrogation rooms, as happened in last years

● TURN TO PAGE 2

committed suicides included Brian Jones, arrested for being in possession of LSD, Amos Kumele, for illegal trading in liquor, Lizwe Moyo, for being an alien, H. C. Keen, arrested for possession of drugs, Luckan Budhoo, arrested for sodomy, Anna Mashigo, arrested for child-stealing, and an "unknown Black male" under arrest as a "mental patient."

The other suicides involved suspects under arrest for theft, drunken driving, drunkenness and robbery.

● See also Page 11

Suicides

● FROM PAGE 1

unrest in African townships.

Clear directives had gone out from the Commissioner of Police that everything possible should be done to prevent the suicides. Mr. Kruger also expressed his regret at the suicides.

It was not fair, he said, to say that a disproportionate number of detainees committed suicide. There were various reasons, some were psychological while others feared the interrogation, as in cases of rape and theft. Some detainees followed the instructions of the Communist Party.

Mr. Kruger said it was in the standing orders of the police, besides being prohibited by law, that there should be no physical abuse of detainees or any coercion.

Asked if the harshness of the interrogations had led to the suicides, Mr. Kruger said people did not like being interrogated.

He had done it himself in the courts as an advocate.

"But I am satisfied that the Security Police understand their instructions and that they are aware that we won't stand for any abuses."

Magistrates visited detainees every two weeks and he was satisfied that adequate channels existed for a detainee to complain. The integrity of the Security Branch stood very high "but they could not all be angels."

When a man resisted arrest, pressure—sometimes had to be applied.

Four policeman had been charged in the Mdhuli case and although all four had been acquitted, further investigations were being made and would be referred to the Attorney-General.

In Parliament yesterday, Mr. Kruger said that besides people who died in detention 117 other people held by the police died in gaol last year.

At least 16 of these committed suicide, and the inquests on 15 other detainees still had to be concluded.

Details of the causes of death of the 117 detainees were given when Mr. Kruger replied to a question from Mrs. Helen Suzman (PRP, Houghton). Those who

Police shoot youth

CAPE TOWN — A youth was shot dead and a second injured when riot police turned out at a Guguletu house and opened fire on a mob who were attacking the dwellings

This was confirmed last night by Brig Theo Bisschoff, Divisional Commissioner of Police for the Western Cape

It is believed the youths

were attacking the home of Guguletu parents who had ignored the school stay-away campaign and sent their children back to school.

The dead youth was a ring-leader, police said, and was about to hurl a petrol bomb through the living-room windows — which had already been smashed by heavy bombing — DDC

Handward 10 @ cols
 736-737
 29/2/77
 1. Measured by the slope of the demand curve.
 2. A measure of the responsiveness of the quantity demanded to changes in price.
 3. The ratio of the change in price over the change in income.
 4. None of the above.
 5. Two of the above.

255

Tear-gas canisters

Mr H E J VAN RENSBURG asked the Minister of Police

is requires an
 is necessitates a
 is impossible.
 is a decrease in the
 constant amounts
 increase to diminish.
 smaller.
 will cause increases
 great, because the
 product.
 will be needed in
 units of the
 using that com-
 fixed

- (1) Whether any tear-gas canisters have been removed from police stocks by unauthorized persons, if so,
- (2) whether the matter has been investigated, if so, what were the results of the investigation, if not, why not,
- (3) (a) under what circumstances are tear-gas canisters issued, (b) what controls apply to the use of tear-gas canisters and (c) what ranks in the police are entitled to use these canisters,
- (4) whether any Government officials or persons other than authorized police are entitled to use tear-gas canisters, if so, (a) subject to what conditions and (b) under what controls,
- (5) whether official reports are made to senior police officers when tear-gas canisters are used,
- (6) (a) what firms (i) manufacture and (ii) supply tear-gas canisters and (b) what controls exist to ensure that tear-gas canisters are not supplied to unauthorized persons or organizations.

The MINISTER OF POLICE

ates that, as
 in drawing up
 ere exactly alike.
 he price system
 tible with

- (1) No
- (2) Falls away
- (3) (a) The circumstances can vary from case to case, but tear smoke is issued primarily when the police consider the use thereof as essential for the combating and suppression of riots and violence and for the control of riotous crowds
 (b) Accurate records of issues are kept and the use thereof is authorized only by an officer or section commander After such police action proper account is to be given of each grenade
- (c) All ranks
- (4) Yes
 (a) and (b) As provided by the Tear-gas Act, 1964 and Government Notice 2140 of 1964 issued thereunder
- (5) Yes, in so far as the use by members of the Force is concerned
- (6) (a)(i) and (ii) For strategic reasons I consider it inadvisable to disclose this information
 (b) The control measures are contained in the Tear-gas Act, 1964, and Government Notice 2140 of 1964

11. Price elasticity of
 1. To increase the
 2. To decrease the
 3. To increase the
 4. To increase the
 5. None of the above
10. In an economy in which
 1. To increase the
 2. A diminishing amount
 3. Increases in total
 4. The relative share
 5. Increasing costs
9. The law of diminishing
 1. Total product with
 2. A diminishing amount
 3. Increases in total
 4. The relative share
 5. Increasing costs
8. Which one of the following
 1. Lead to economics
 2. Are limited by the
 3. Lead to more economic
 4. Cannot exist in a
 5. Would still be operated
7. Choose the statement
 1. A p.p. frontier
 2. A p.p. frontier
 3. The law of diminishing
 4. A p.p. frontier
 5. A p.p. frontier
6. The law of increasing
 1. A p.p. frontier
 2. A p.p. frontier
 3. The law of diminishing
 4. A p.p. frontier
 5. A p.p. frontier

tible with

Senate Hansard 3

@ col 20 1/3/77

TUESDAY, 1 MARCH 1977

† Indicates translated version

For written reply

Fire-arms

8 Senator L E D WINCHESTER asked the Minister of Police

- (1) How many fire-arms were (a) reported stolen and (b) recovered in each of the past 10 years,
- (2) how many prosecutions were instituted against persons for (a) loss and (b) illegal use of fire-arms,
- (3) how many persons had their licenses cancelled or fire-arms confiscated for these and other offences,
- (4) how many (a) accidents, (b) murders, (c) suicides and (d) other crimes involving fire-arms occurred during each of these years.

The MINISTER OF POLICE.

- (1) The required particulars are available for the past four years only, and are as follows:

	(a)	(b)
1973	1 870	3 086
1974	1 602	3 203
1975	2 918	2 479
1976	3 147	1 745

(2)&(4) Statistics of this nature are not kept.

(3) 1973	90
1974	83
1975	102
1976	100

255

Police arrest runaway *Cape Tamer* soldier

Own Correspondent 1/3/77

JOHANNESBURG. — South African police have arrested one of three alleged runaway soldiers of the Rhodesian Army.

Detectives said yesterday that two of the men had secretly crossed into South Africa at Beit Bridge on February 13 while the third man, Mr Dennis Pearce, was reported to have flown to Zambia in a stolen Cherokee light aircraft.

This weekend while a massive police search was under way in Pretoria and on the Witwatersrand one of the men, 22-year-old Mr Mike Becks, slipped through a tight security cordon at Jan Smuts Airport and flew to Brazil.

The other man who had crossed into South Africa, Mr Douglas Sherck, was arrested in a Hillbrow cafe last week and is being held in custody pending possible deportation to Rhodesia to face charges in connection with a R15 000 jewel robbery from a Salisbury store.

All three men are US citizens and are believed to be veterans of the Vietnam war.

Vanished

They vanished from Salisbury earlier this month. Police believe they took separate directions after a meeting north of Beit Bridge on February 13. Mr Sherck crossed the border into South Africa and was later followed by Mr Becks.

Mr Pearce subsequently took off from Salisbury Airport in a stolen light aircraft and landed at Luanshya in Zambia where he was arrested, police said.

The two Americans who had crossed into South Africa had visited the Republic previously. They secretly stayed with friends at hotels in Pretoria and Johannesburg. Hillbrow detectives have since established:

Both men allegedly smuggled army weapons, including a sub-machinegun and two pistols, into South Africa.

Bill urges jail for assault on police

253
1/2/77
[Signature]

**John Patten,
Political Correspondent**

THE ASSEMBLY — Jail without the option of a fine is being planned by the Government for anyone found guilty of assaulting the police in the performance of their duties.

Sentences of imprisonment for up to a year are being envisaged.

The Police Amendment Bill, which passed its first reading yesterday, was published today.

The jail penalty for assault on the police is only one of several clauses providing for sharply increased maximum fines and jail terms for various offences.

The Bill also provides for fines of up to R500 or a year's imprisonment or both for anyone sketching or photographing a person in lawful custody (whether an accused or a witness) or an escapee from custody.

INCREASE

In addition to the penalties for assaulting the police, the Bill contemplates maximum fines of R500 or a year's imprisonment or both for anyone resisting the police in the execution of their duties or of hindering or obstructing them.

Previously there was a maximum fine of R200 or six months' imprisonment or both for assaulting or resisting, hindering or obstructing the police.

Members of the police contravening provisions of the Police Act face fines doubled to R200 maximum, but the alternative period of imprisonment in default of payment remains at a maximum of six months.

The courts would continue to have the discretion to impose jail without the option of a fine or both a fine and imprisonment.

Hansard 6 Q nos 558 - 559 4/3/77

255

Minister: Visit to riot areas

3 Mrs. H SUZMAN asked the Minister of Police.

Whether he visited (a) Soweto and (b) the riot areas in Cape Town at any time during the disturbances in 1976, if so, when, if not, why not

THE MINISTER OF POLICE

(a) 15 June 1976, 23 August 1976 and 22 October 1976

(b) 4 September 1976 In addition I was in Cape Town on 23 December 1976 for discussion of the riot situation in the Peninsula with senior police officers

Hansard 8 Oct 1977 633 14/3/77

255

Johannesburg: Police stations/policemen

465 Mr H H SCHWARZ asked the Minister of Police

(a)(i) How many police stations are situated and (ii) how many policemen are stationed, within the magisterial district of Johannesburg, (b) how many policemen are allocated to (i) foot and (ii) road patrols within this area and (c) how many vehicles are allocated to patrols within this area.

The MINISTER OF POLICE

(a)	(i)	.	.	20
	(ii)	.	.	4 189
(b)	(i)	.	.	794
	(ii)	.	.	930
(c)	187

* * * * *

(10 marks)

3. Write briefly on the causes of urbanisation.

Police: Killed/injured

importing country by the
y by some amount.
orting country.

631 Mrs H SUZMAN asked the Minister
of Police

How many policemen, excluding
policemen killed or injured in vehicle
accidents or outside the Republic were (a)
killed and (b) seriously injured in the
execution of their duties during 1976

The MINISTER OF POLICE

homogeneous commodity
that commodity would

- (a) 10
- (b) 133

- 1. Increase world
- 2. Decrease the f
- 3. Lower the price
- 4. Increase output
- 5. Both 1. and 3

In a simple two cc
the effect of remc
be to :

- 1. Lower the price of strawberries.
- 2. Raise the income of strawberry farmers.
- 3. Have no effect on strawberry prices.
- 4. Lower the incomes of strawberry farmers.
- 5. Both 1. and 4. above

31. If the demand for strawberries was relatively elastic then a
bad harvest which reduced output 10% below its expected level would

- 1. (a) and (b) only.
- 2. (b) only.
- 3. (c) only.
- 4. (d) only.
- 5. None of them.

- (a) Zero
- (b) Greater than zero but less than one.
- (c) One
- (d) Greater than one.

30. "If the railways are making a loss on passenger traffic they
should lower their fares". The suggested remedy would only
work if the demand for rail travel has a price elasticity of

- 1. A is correct because B is correct.
- 2. Both A and B are correct but there is no causal relation.
- 3. A and B are both incorrect.
- 4. B is correct because A is correct.
- 5. None of the above.

29. (A) The prices of agricultural products tend to fluctuate less
than the prices of manufactured goods.
(B) The demand for agricultural goods tends to have a lower price
elasticity than the demand for manufactured goods.

- 1. The analysis in the quotation is correct.
- 2. The quotation confuses shifts in curves with movements
along the curve.
- 3. The quotation is free of logical error but does not describe
the way prices behave in actual competitive markets.
- 4. The quotation would be correct if "excess supply" were
substituted for "excess demand".
- 5. None of the above.

255

13/1/77 40
10 policemen killed on duty last year
HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY —
Ten policemen were killed
and 133 injured in the ex-
ecution of their duties last
year, Mr Kruger, the
Minister of Police, reveal-
ed yesterday.

In a written reply to Mrs
Helen Suzman (PRP,
Houghton), he said this
did not include those kill-
ed or injured in vehicle ac-
cidents or outside the
Republic. — SAPA.

11 026

255

Police Force: Indians/Coloureds/Bantu

... (666) Mr D J DALLING asked the Minister of Police

- (1) How many Indians, Coloureds and Bantu, respectively, were serving in the Police Force as at 31 December 1976,
- (2) how many in each of these groups held the rank of (a) major (b) captain, (c) lieutenant, (d) warrant officer and (e) sergeant.

The MINISTER OF POLICE

	Indians	Coloureds	Bantu
(1)	854	1 603	13 483
(2) (a)	None	None	None
(b)	1	3	33
(c)	8	14	69
(d)	15	8	289
(e)	205	516	2 282

at a
 ing country.
 orting country.
 orting country.

- 1. Zero.
 - 2. Not measurable.
 - 3. Variable.
 - 4. Infinite.
 - 5. None of the above.
50. If you won't have to give particular thing, then it's
49. In a simple two country world trading a simple homogeneous commodity, the effect of a country would be to :
- 1. Benefit producers in t
 - 2. Harm both producers an
 - 3. Benefit both producers
 - 4. Benefit both producers
 - 5. Increase exports.
48. The primary cause of oscillating migration in the South African economy is that
- 1. Black workers like it that way.
 - 2. Employers do not need labour right through the year.
 - 3. The economy is expanding.
 - 4. The pursuit of two goals, viz. (a) Economic growth, (b) Creation of independent Bantustans in which all South African Blacks must be citizens.
 - 5. It happens everywhere else.
47. According to Edwin P. Reubens' article in Challenge the world food shortage is due primarily to -
- 1. The failure in 1972 to find many anchovies off the Peruvian coast.
 - 2. World economic growth and the high income elasticity of demand for meat.
 - 3. The burning of surplus crops.
 - 4. World population growth outstripping food supplies.
 - 5. Deliberate cutbacks by major producers in the output of wheat.
46. A buffer stock scheme which aims to stabilise prices -
- 1. Can never be self financing.
 - 2. Costs the government nothing because it buys or sells stocks at the same price.
 - 3. Stabilises incomes as well.
 - 4. Both 1. and 2. above.
 - 5. Can never work because one cannot control the weather.

255

Black promotions

255
18/3/77
N.P.

Parliamentary Correspondent
CAPE TOWN—A Progressive Reform Party MP, Mr. David Dalling, yesterday welcomed the appointment of Black officers in the South African Police.

"It is encouraging to see that Blacks are at last reaching higher rank in the police force, and surely, on their own merits," he said.

He was responding to the information given to him by the Minister of Police, Mr. Jimmy Kruger, in reply to a question in the Assembly yesterday.

Mr. Kruger said the police force had no Black majors at the end of last year, but there were one Indian, three Coloured and six African captains, as

well as eight Indian, 14 Coloured and 33 African lieutenants, 15 Indian, eight Coloured and 39 African police warrant officers.

The minister said 205 Indian, 315 Coloured and 2 289 African sergeants had been promoted among the 15 940 Black policemen in the force.

Commenting afterwards, Mr. Dalling said he trusted there would be no bar to their future promotion because of colour.

"If people, in these difficult times, are prepared to tackle the tough work of police duty, they should be entitled to the same opportunity to reach the top," Mr. Dalling said.

A long line of police... in all shapes and sizes

RDM 19/3/77

255

By CAROL STEYN

COLONEL Johannes Jurgens du Plessis of the South African Police told the Johannesburg Regional Court yesterday of an identification parade made up of 223 policemen of all shapes and sizes.

Most of them were dressed in camouflage uniforms

Only five of 15 witnesses pointed out men later charged, he said.

Col Du Plessis was giving evidence in the case in which Captain Johannes Lottering, 38, Det Const Johan Martin Enslin, 38, both of John Vorster Square and Detective Lourens van der Merwe, 28, of Randburg appeared on 17 charges of assaulting Af-

ricans, pointing firearms at them and damaging their property. They pleaded not guilty.

Col Du Plessis said Mr Peter Lamont and Mr Jackson Mabula pointed out Capt Lottering at the parade, and Mr Wilfred Mavunga and Mr Japie Sikhosana pointed out Const Van der Merwe as men who had assaulted them.

Const W S de Beer pointed out all three men.

Two other witnesses pointed out men who were not charged

Col Du Plessis described Capt Lottering and Const Enslin as quite bald. He said he could not say how many on the parade were bald. The policemen on parade were "of all shapes

and sizes". Only Mr Lamont asked that the men on parade remove their caps

Earlier, a 19-year-old scholar, Mr Saul Sibeko, told the court that on the night of July 13 he was asleep in his home in Alexandra when he heard a noise at the window. The door opened and two policemen in camouflage uniform came in

The policeman pointed a shotgun at him and said "talk, kaffir, talk". He then hit him on the head with the gun. Then he lit a candle and poured the burning wax on his face. He hit him in the face and when Mr Sibeko sat up, the other policeman kicked him in the diaphragm. The next thing he knew he was being trodden on with booted feet.

Mr Sibeko said when he regained consciousness he saw a boot next to his face and pretended to be dead, but when he moved he was again kicked.

The hearing was postponed to May 9.

Killer cop Arlow died

in agony

By RAY JOSEPH

FORMER police sergeant Nic Arlow, who once boasted he had shot dead 13 black suspects, spent his last years as a partial cripple after a road accident while on active service in Rhodesia.

He died in Pretoria this week aged 52. His daughter Nicolene, 17, who nursed him since the accident, told me: "He went through agony.

"His neck was broken in two places and his hip was injured. His right hand would not open properly and he dragged his left leg

"He also had attacks in his chest. He said his whole inside was squeezing his heart tight. Sometimes he would have up to four or five attacks in a night.

"During these attacks, he would become spastic and did not know what was going on around him. His life was hell."

Arlow achieved notoriety in the late 1960s after shooting dead an African he claimed was the infamous Pangaman who had been attacking courting couples in Pretoria. Later it was discovered the dead

man was not the Pangaman and that Arlow's story was fabricated. A court found him guilty of culpable homicide and sentenced him to a year's jail, suspended for three years.

At the preparatory examination, a police sergeant said that seven policemen under Arlow were too frightened to make statements against him. "He is the type who would shoot them in cold blood."

In the same year — 1959 — Arlow appeared with five other policemen after an African robbery suspect died one day after being arrested. He had been assaulted and sjamboked.

Mercenary

After a sensational trial, Arlow was jailed for three years on a lesser charge of defeating the ends of justice.

In 1961 he was dismissed from the police and spent the next few years as a truck driver, a stock car driver, a private detective, a welder and, for two weeks, as a mercenary in the Congo.

During a divorce action in 1961 his wife, Magdalena, said he had repeatedly attacked her and often held his revolver to her head and

threatened to shoot. During the hearing, Arlow told the court he never smiled "not for anyone."

Arlow made his claim to have killed 13 African suspects in a newspaper interview. He also said he had made 10 000 arrests — including 127 in one night in the Pretoria area for pass, liquor, dagga and other offences. Once he arrested a senior magistrate for obstructing the police.

He said he had been involved in several gunfights, but had always come off best.

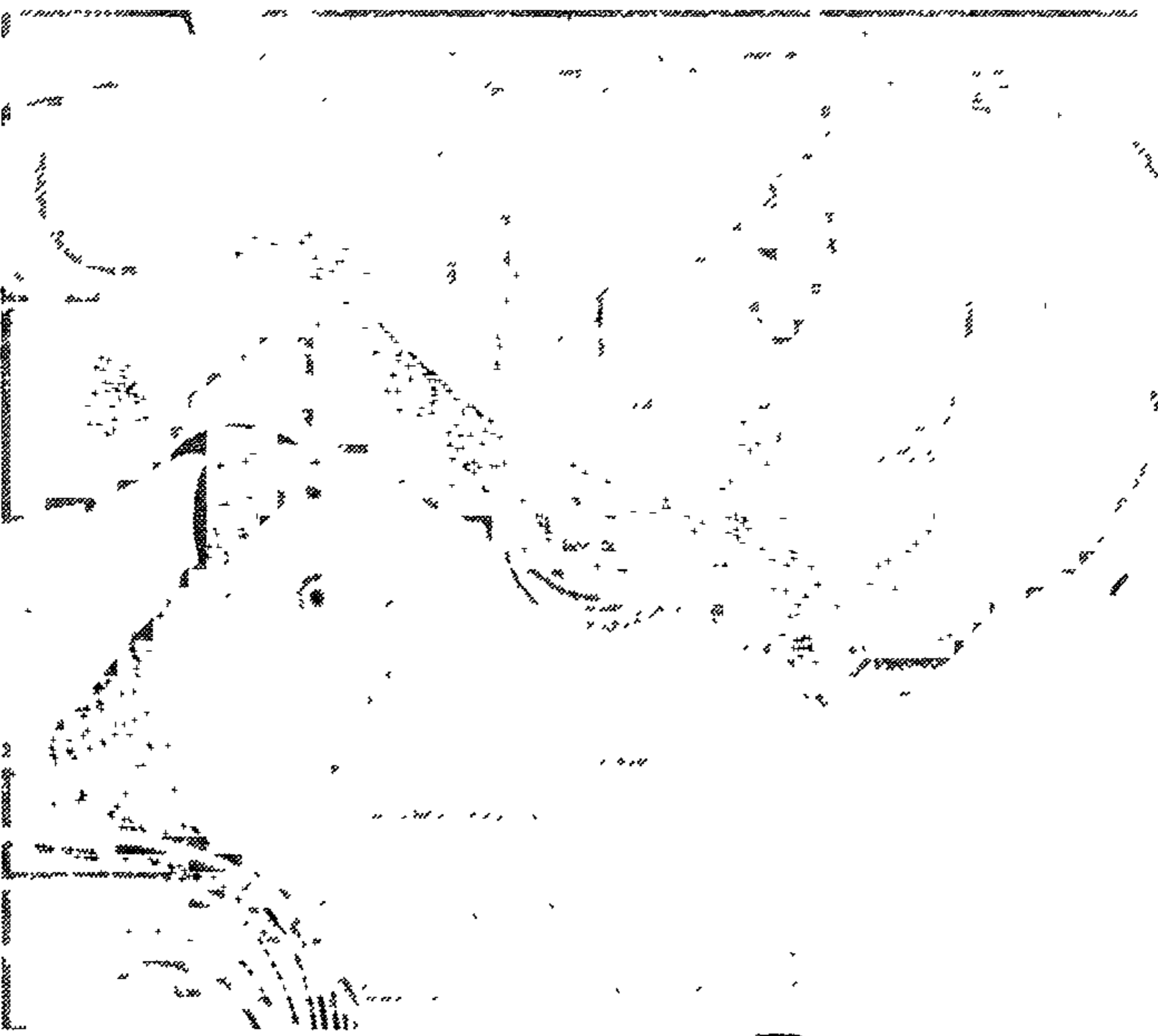
Readmitted

In 1968 there was an outcry in Parliament when it was disclosed that Arlow had been readmitted to the force as a "special constable." It was later learnt that he was on active border duty.

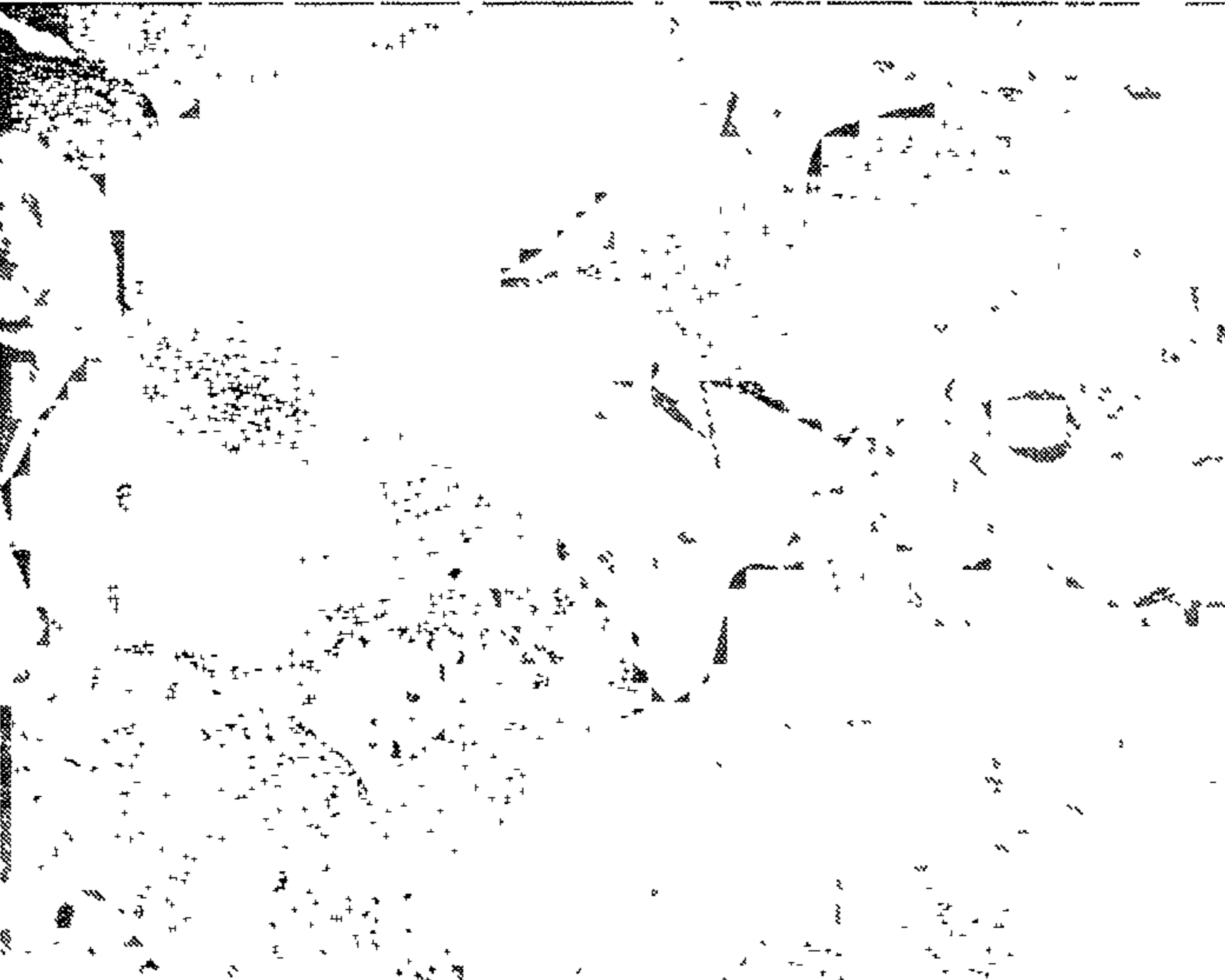
He had reached the rank of warrant officer when he had the crippling accident near the Victoria Falls in Rhodesia.

After the accident Arlow was transferred back to Pretoria, where he worked as a bookkeeper until a few months before his death.

To the very end, he always carried a revolver when he went out. "You could feel it in his pocket," said Nicolene. "Despite his injuries, anyone who looked for trouble got it."



Nicolene this week with her father's parrot.



Sgt Arlow in 1960 with his first wife and baby Nicolene.

Standard 9 Q col 685 22/3/77

255

Firearms licences

3. Write brief

② Mr H H SCHWARZ asked the Minister of Police

organisation.

Whether different criteria are applied to the granting of firearms licences to the members of the White race group and members of other race groups if so, what are the criteria in each case (10 marks)

†The MINISTER OF POLICE

No

* * * * *

Hansard 9 Q cols 707-709 23/3/77

Policemen: Convictions

638 Mrs H SUZMAN asked the Minister of Police:

255

- (1) Whether any policemen were convicted of (a) common assault, (b) assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm, (c) culpable homicide or (d) murder during 1976, if so, how many in each category;

- (2) whether any of these policemen had previous convictions, if so, (a) how many in each category and (b) on what charges in each case;

- (3) whether any of the policemen (a) with and (b) without previous convictions were discharged from the Force; if so, how many in each category in each case

The MINISTER OF POLICE

(1) Yes

(a) 81 Whites
120 Non-Whites

(b) 5 Whites
19 Non-Whites

(c) 3 Whites
4 Non-Whites

(d) 1 White
3 Non-Whites

(2) Yes

(a) Category (a) 2 Whites, 3 Non-Whites
Category (b) 1 White, 1 Non-White
Category (c) Nil
Category (d) 1 Non-White

(b) Category (a) Whites 2 Common assault, 1 Pointing of fire-arm
Non-Whites 3 Common assault
Category (b) Whites 1 Common assault and negligent driving
Non-Whites, 1 Common assault.
Category (c) Falls away
Category (d) Non-Whites 1 Common assault.

(3) (a) Yes

Category (a) Nil
Category (b) 1 Non-White
Category (c) Nil
Category (d) 1 Non-White

(b) Yes

Category (a) 1 White, 3 Non-Whites.
Category (b) 1 White, 2 Non-Whites
Category (c) 1 White, 3 Non-Whites.
Category (d) 1 White, 2 Non-Whites.

(SJK)

ion.

*

3. Write briefly on

CLASS EXAMINATION : 23rd April 1975

This exam counts 10% towards final

Multiple choice questions must be provided. Don't forget to write

* * * *

Persons shot by policemen

632 Mrs H SUZMAN asked the Minister of Police

- (1) How many adults and juveniles, respectively, in each race group were shot and (a) killed or (b) wounded by policemen in the execution of their duties during 1976,
- (2) how many in each category were (a) killed or (b) wounded while attempting to escape arrest

ear.
of paper sheet.

255

The MINISTER OF POLICE:

1. Economics' claim to being a s

		(a)		(b)	
		Adults	Juvenile	Adults	Juveniles
1.	A Whites	2	—	11	2
2.	U Coloureds	28	4	53	15
3.	F Asians	—	—	1	1
4.	E Bantu	165	3	345	11
5.	A (2) Whites	—	—	8	1
	Coloureds	25	4	48	14
	Asians ..	—	—	1	1
	Bantu	133	2	277	4

These figures do not include persons killed or wounded during the riots

- 1. A
 - 2. A
 - 3. A
 - 4. An explanation of economic behaviour which fits observable facts.
 - 5. An idea which is useful in analysis but unrelated to practice.
3. Choice is fundamental to economic behaviour because
- 1. People find it difficult to choose what they want.
 - 2. Resources are scarce in relation to people's wants.
 - 3. Choosing makes people act rationally.
 - 4. Opportunity costs depend upon exercising choice.
 - 5. Prices depend on people making choices.
4. Which of the following is considered a 'free good' in Economics ?
- 1. Water in a canal.
 - 2. Water in a reservoir.
 - 3. Distilled water.
 - 4. Water in the Atlantic Ocean.
 - 5. Mineral water in bottles.
5. Which of the following constitutes real investment ?
- 1. Purchase of shares through the Stock Exchange.
 - 2. Opening an account with a bank.
 - 3. Buying a factory completed last year.
 - 4. Building a block of flats.
 - 5. Buying National Savings Certificates.

255

Shotgun killings: nobody to blame ^{DOM} 23/3/72

Staff Reporter

NOBODY was to blame for the deaths of four people from shotgun wounds inflicted during the Soweto riots, Johannesburg inquest courts found yesterday.

Those killed were Mr Morris Mashini, 21, Mr Mzimone Mthembu, 27, Lawrence Tshokodibane, 16, and another 16-year-old youth

Lieut J. J. Velloen said he and six other policemen saw six men armed with axes, knives, sticks and stones stop men and

a woman who were on their way to a bus stop.

When they saw the police, the six ran to rubbish dump and threw stones. The police used guns to defend themselves.

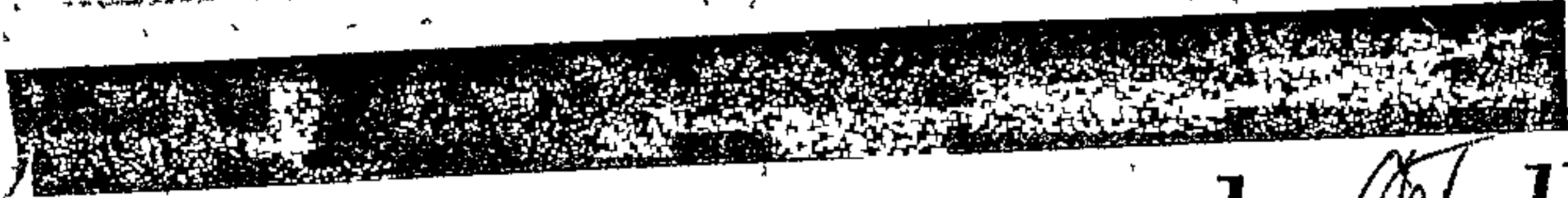
Mr W. Mashini said his son was brought home wounded and later died in Baragwanath Hospital.

Lieut H G. Visser told the court he saw Mr Mthembu attack a worker with a klerie. He shot at Mr Mthembu from about 60 m

Detective Sergeant D Kühn told the court that in Diepkloof he followed Tshokodibane who was one of two youths armed with stones and an axe. When Tshokodibane did not obey orders to stop fleeing, he shot him.

The other 16-year-old youth died when police fired birdshot into a crowd of about 700 youths in Meadowlands

255



Police shootings probe ^{24/3/77} call

John Patten, Political Correspondent
THE ASSEMBLY—The time had come for the Minister of Police, Mr. Kruger, to order an independent inquiry into the number of people killed or wounded by policemen, Mrs Helen Suzman (PRP, Houghton) said yesterday.

She called for the inquiry following the disclosure by Mr Kruger that 202 people had been killed and 439 wounded last year by policemen in the execution of their duties

All but 37 of the 202 people killed and all but 85 of the 439 wounded had been shot while attempting to escape arrest.

"This surely demonstrates that in most cases the police did not shoot

while having to defend themselves against dangerous criminals," Mrs Suzman said "The figures bear out my contention there is far too great a readiness to shoot prisoners attempting to escape, regardless of the type of crime they might be suspected of having committed."

The figures given by the Minister did not include people killed or wounded during the riots.

Replying to another question by Mrs Suzman, Mr Kruger disclosed that four policemen (one of them white) had been convicted of murder last year, seven (of whom three were white) of culpable homicide, 24 (five white) of assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm, and 201 (81 white) of common assault

Policeman dies in shooting

Crime Reporter

A young police constable from Evander, Eastern Transvaal died in hospital today from a gunshot wound in the stomach.

A disturbance was reported at a cafe in Kinross early today and when police arrived a man called them behind the counter. He had a gun in his hand. A shot was fired and Constable G. P. Aldrich (18), was hit in the stomach. He died an hour later.

"It appears the shooting was accidental," said the Divisional Inspector of the Eastern Transvaal, Brigadier R. R. Trollip.

A man has been detained for questioning.

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50

Hansard of Q col 714 24/3/77

Commissioned police officers' Salary scales

699 Mr D J DALLING asked the Minister of Police

What are the salary scales for commissioned Police officers in each race group

255

The MINISTER OF POLICE

Whites

Lieutenant R4 380 × 180-5 100 × 240-6 060

Captain R5 340 × 240-6 300 × 360-6 660

Major R6 300 × 360-7 380

Lieutenant Colonel R7 740 × 360-9 540

Colonel R9 900 × 450-11 700

Assistant Commissioner R13 200

Deputy Commissioner R14 400

Chief Deputy Commissioner R15 600

Commissioner R16 800

Asians and Coloureds

Lieutenant R3 450 × 150-4 200 × 180-4 740

Captain R4 380 × 180-5 100 × 240-5 340

Major R5 100 × 240-5 820

Bantu

Lieutenant R2 700 × 150-3 900

Captain R3 600 × 150-4 200-4 380

Major R4 200 × 180-4 740

* * * * *

(10 marks)

3. Write briefly on the causes of urbanisation.

**Policeman dies
after shooting**

28/31 AD
JOHANNESBURG — A 19-year-old police constable died in hospital yesterday after being shot in the stomach at point blank range while investigating a brawl at a cafe in Kinross in the Eastern Transvaal.

Const Gert Aldrich was serving at his first police station after completing his training at the Pretoria police college. — DDC.

Faint vertical text or markings along the right edge of the page.

Standard 10 @ vol 759-760 29/3/77

SCHOOL OF ECONOMICS
ECONOMICS 1A

Police Force: Salary scales

CLASS EXAMINATION : 2

728 Dr A L BORAINÉ asked the
Minister of Police:

255

- (1) What are the salary scales for White
(a) married and (b) single (i) con-

This exam counts 10%

the end of the year.

Multiple choice ques
provided. Don't fo

stables, (ii) sergeants, (iii) warrant
officers, (iv) lieutenants and (v) cap-
tains in the Police Force,

the special sheet of paper
number on that sheet.

- (2) whether a uniform allowance is paid,
if so, what is the allowance for each
rank

1. Economics' cla

The MINISTER OF POLICE

on its

1. Attempt to
2. Use of exp
3. Foundation
4. Explanatio
5. Analytical

- (1) (a) and (b) There is no difference in
the salary scales for married and
unmarried members

$$(i) R1\ 440 \times 120-1\ 800 \times \\ 150-3\ 300 \times 180-4\ 380$$

$$(ii) R2\ 700 \times 150-3\ 300 \times \\ 180-5\ 100-5\ 340$$

$$(iii) R3\ 300 \times 180-5\ 100 \times \\ 240-5\ 820$$

$$(iv) R4\ 380 \times 180-5\ 100 \times \\ 240-6\ 060$$

$$(v) R5\ 340 \times 240-6\ 300 \times \\ 360-6\ 660$$

ies.

s.

al terms.

clusions.

nomist.

ought to behave.

an ideal state of affairs.

which fits observable facts.

ut unrelated to practice.

2. An economic th

1. A statemen
2. An explana
3. An hypothe
4. An explana
5. An idea wr

3. Choice is funq (2) No

ur because

1. People find it difficult to choose what they want.
2. Resources are scarce in relation to people's wants.
3. Choosing makes people act rationally.
4. Opportunity costs depend upon exercising choice.
5. Prices depend on people making choices.

4. Which of the following is considered a 'free good' in Economics ?

1. Water in a canal.
2. Water in a reservoir.
3. Distilled water.
4. Water in the Atlantic Ocean.
5. Mineral water in bottles.

5. Which of the following constitutes real investment ?

1. Purchase of shares through the Stock Exchange.
2. Opening an account with a bank.
3. Buying a factory completed last year.
4. Building a block of flats.
5. Buying National Savings Certificates.

Standard 10 Q col 796
1/4/77

255

Semi-official telephones for members of Police Force

TABLE 7: SUMMARY

PERIOD 1960 - 1974

(741) Brig C C VON KEYSERLINGK asked the Minister of Police

Year	Total Employees	(a) How many members of the Police Force had semi-official telephones as at 28 February 1977 and (b) how many of these were installed in the homes or living quarters of (a) Indian, (b) Coloured and (c) Bantu members of the Force	Telephones	No. of Domestic Employees
1960	1 5		12	156 948
1961	1 6		17	151 597
1962	1 7		19	152 291
1963		The MINISTER OF POLICE		134 625
1964	1 2		7	131 523
1965	1 2	(a) 1 621	3	134 045
1966		(b) (a) 2		..
1967				..
1968	1 6	(b) 8		..
1969	1		5	129 358
1970		(c) 5		..
1971	1 6		5	122 748
1972	1 5		1	116 564
1973	1 4			113 874
1974	1 454 183		627 463	109 315
		1 20 168	631 976	

- Source: (1) Dept. of Statistics, Report on Agricultural and Pastoral Production 1970/71, Agricultural Census No. 44.
 (2) Dept. of Statistics, Report on Agricultural and Pastoral Production 1972/73, Agricultural Census No. 46.
 (3) Dept. of Statistics, Statistical News Release, 15th April, 1976.

Notes:

- (1) Employment is shown as at June for the years 1960-1964, and thereafter is as at the 31st August.
 (2) The classes of farm employees distinguished are:
 (a) regular employees - employees normally engaged in farm work in agriculture and in forestry and sugar-cane plantations and include managers, foremen and other regular farm employees.
 (b) casual employees - seasonal and occasional employees, excluding contractors and their employees.
 (c) domestic employees - employees who are mainly or exclusively engaged in domestic work.

Footnotes:

- (1) 'South African Statistics 1974' gives the number of regular farm employees in June 1961 as 856 408. The reason for this discrepancy is not known.
 (2) 'South African Statistics 1974' gives the number of casual farm employees on the 31st August 1965 as 327 856.

WOMAN FINED FOR SLAPPING OFFICER

PRETORIA — An Asian woman was yesterday convicted of assaulting a police officer after her husband had been gaoled for six years under the Terrorism Act.

Appearing before a Pretoria magistrate was Vina Cooper. She was fined R10 (or 10 days).

Cooper, of 36 Celtic Road, Greenwood Park, Durban, pleaded not guilty.

Captain D. J. Zinsert, said in evidence that last December 21, he tried to control a crowd outside the Palace of Justice after nine men, of whom Cooper's husband, was one, had been gaoled for six years in the Saso trial.

A crowd gathered, waiting for the van transporting the prisoners. When Captain Zinsert asked them to move back they obeyed.

However, evidence was that Cooper refused to move and turned her back on him. When he asked her again to move away he touched her shoulder.

"She swung around and slapped me on my left cheek," Captain Zinsert said. — (Sapa.)

255

Detective 'must be punished'

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARTZBURG—A detective in a patrol van who nearly hit a car on the Durban freeway in a "desperate" attempt to get away from a police lieutenant who was chasing him at speeds of up to 140km/h "must be severely punished," an Appeal Court Judge said yesterday.

107 Police plan by Zulus

African Affairs Reporter

ULUNDI—Mr. J. Mtetwa, KwaZulu's Minister for Justice, told the Legislative Assembly here yesterday that it was his intention to take over the functions of the South African Police and the Department of Prisons in the homeland.

In his policy speech, Mr. Mtetwa said he found himself in difficulties because the police force had not been transferred to KwaZulu control.

"As the KwaZulu Government has moved to phase two I intend getting the department of police under our control."

Mr. Mtetwa said it was his intention to build a Police Reserve to assist police with routine duties because there were not enough policemen in KwaZulu.

He also said it was his intention to eliminate shebeens. "I see no reason for legalising shebeens except to destroy the nation which has already suffered and been condemned by them."

Mr. Acting Justice Vermooten, with Mr. Justice Hefer concurring, set aside the conviction and sentence of R150, or 75 days, imposed on Abde Manlenkosi Jeffrey Vilakazi of the Umlazi CID by a Durban Regional Court Magistrate.

He ordered that the Magistrate reconsider the matter of sentence, after pointing out he would have imposed at least a three-month goal term on Vilakazi.

He said that although Vilakazi would be dismissed from the police if he was gaoled, the interests of society outweighed the personal factors.

Conviction on a second count of driving a vehicle without the owner's consent and a sentence of R50 or 25 days was confirmed.

But conviction on a third count of disregarding a red robot and the sentence of R30 or 15 days were set aside.

Vilakazi was charged after an incident in Durban on February 18 when a police van was driven at high speed along the Southern Freeway.

When chased by Lt. W Stemmet, the van swerved across a traffic island at the Bluff turn-off, narrowly missed a car in which three people were travelling, and sped along Sarnia Road.

Two people who had also been chasing the van were able to identify Vilakazi.

Mr. D. Schutte appeared for the State.

R500 ^{Cap Times}
reward ^{15/4/77}
in hunt
for killer

255

Crime Reporter

POLICE are offering R500 reward in their hunt for the killer of a former detective, Mr Jack Loubser, who was found clubbed to death in his Buitenkant Street flat on April 7.

Major Nic Acker of the Murder and Robbery Squad said police were also anxious to speak to Mr Loubser's friends.

"We know Mr Loubser had quite a few friends who used to either visit him or knew him from his time in the police force. It is urgent that we speak to anyone who knew him."

Police can establish no firm motive for the killing.

Ransacking

It appeared from Mr Loubser's ransacked bedroom that the killer was after money - "but we cannot be sure because Mr Loubser did not appear to be a man of means," police said.

Police believe he died from a deep gash over the left eye inflicted with a blunt object by someone who forced entry and attacked from the back.

"Anyone who knew Mr Loubser or is able to assist us in our hunt for clues should contact us during office hours at 93-3961 or through 414 all hours," Major Acker said.

Source: Department of Statistics, Report on Agricultural and Pastoral Production 1972/73 Agricultural Census No. 46. Report No. 06-01-10.
Hansard II vol 835 15/4/77

Footnotes:

1. In the cases of maize, grain sorghum, seeds, ground nuts, legumes, tobacco, sisal and phormium tenax the tabular production produced in each economic percentage of sales in each economic percentage of trees in each economic poultry the percentage of total n

was carried out by an officer attached to the detective branch at Witbank

lower
r cane

(2) Yes, from 19 persons who, in the opinion of the officer, were able to give evidence in connection with the incident

s the
and

(3) Yes

(4) No

(5) and (6) After completion of the investigation the case was referred to the Attorney-General of the Transvaal, who declined to institute a prosecution

Footnote

Women/child injured by rifle fire at Dennilton

2. (B
(N

*3 Mr H E J. VAN RENSBURG asked the Minister of Police:

(1) Whether an incident in which women and a child were injured by rifle fire at Dennilton in the Eastern Transvaal in January 1977 was investigated by the police, if so, by whom was the investigation carried out,

(2) whether sworn statements were taken by the police, if so, from whom,

(3) whether a complete record was made of the investigation, if so,

(4) whether this record is available to the public,

(5) what was the outcome of the investigation,

(6) whether any persons are to be prosecuted, if so, (a) which persons and (b) on what charges, if not, why not.

†The MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS (for the Minister of Police)

(1) Yes, the incident referred to by the hon member took place on 22 December 1976, and the investigation

15/4/77

ECONOMIC REGIONS <i>Memorandum 11 vol 850</i>											
	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	
	AS A PERCENTAGE OF PRODUCTIONS/SALES/No. ⁽¹⁾										
Maize	Case of The State v. Quinta and Khathansane						1,4	1,6	0,7	-	-
Grain Sorghum							1,1	0,5	0,1	-	-
Wheat								0,2	-	-	-
Other Cereals								0,1	0,2	-	-
Sunflower Seeds								0,1	-	-	-
Ground Nuts(Shelled)								1,6	0,1	-	-
Ground Nuts(Unshelled)								5,2	0,1	-	-
Legumes							1,1	0,3	0,4	-	-
Tobacco								-	-	-	-
Chicory								-	-	-	-
Seed Cotton								0,1	0,9	-	1,9
Sugar Cane								-	11,3	21,5	26,9
Sisal								-	-	3,3	43,9
Phonium Tenax								-	88,7	-	-
Hay&Fodder Crops								6,5	1,5	-	-
Vegetables								3,4	2,2	0,1	0,4
Citrus Trees (B)								1,1	1,2	0,2	1,3
Citrus Trees(N-B)								0,4	0,8	0,2	1,5
Bananas,Pineapples, Granadillas					7,5	-			0,1	11,3	
Other Sub-Trop Fruit(B)	1,4	0,4	-	1,1							
Other Sub-Trop Fruit (N-B)	0,1	0,1	-	1,4	2,9	0,1	-	-	0,5	0,1	
Nut Trees (B)	0,1	0,1	-	0,2	1,4	0,2	-	0,1	0,1	0,1	
Nut Trees (N-B)	0,7	0,4	-	-	1,5	1,7	0,2	3,2	0,2	-	
Grapes (B)	0,7	3,0	-	0,2	8,6	3,3	0,9	2,6	0,2	0,8	
Grapes (N-B)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Other Deciduous Fruits(B)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Other Deciduous Fruits (N-B)	0,3	-	-	-	-	0,1	0,1	0,1	-	-	
Cattle	0,2	-	-	-	-	0,1	-	-	-	-	
Sheep	4,8	0,4	0,9	0,1	0,2	1,0	5,3	1,0	-	0,6	
Goats	10,5	0,3	1,0	-	-	-	1,5	0,1	-	-	
Pigs	7,5	-	-	-	0,1	0,2	1,5	0,3	-	0,1	
Horses,Mules,Donkeys	2,7	0,1	0,4	0,8	0,2	1,4	5,2	1,7	0,5	0,1	
Ostriches	4,1	0,3	1,0	0,3	0,4	0,9	3,7	0,9	0,5	0,3	
Poultry	0,3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
	0,6	0,1	0,1	3,3	1,4	0,5	1,3	21,8	0,3	0,2	

Case of The State v. Quinta and Khathansane

*10 Mrs H SUZMAN asked the Minister of Police

Whether any steps have been taken as a result of the finding by the Cape Regional Magistrate's Court on 30 March 1977 in the case of *The State v Quinta and Khathansane* that the accused had been assaulted, if so, what steps if not, why not

The MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS
* (for the Minister of Police)

The allegations of assault on Quinta and Khathansane have, even before their trial in the Cape Regional Court, been investigated and referred to the Attorney-General, who declined to institute a prosecution

Table IV. sets out the new agricultural employment series.

TABLE 1V
AGRICULTURAL EMPLOYMENT

(255)

(thousands) 1961-1965, 1969 and 1971-1974.

DATE	WHITES	COLOUREDS	ASIANS	AFRICAN	TOTAL
<u>1961</u>					
a - whites	112	Immigrants in South African Police Force			112
b - other regular	-	*17 Mr T ARONSON asked the Minister of Police			842
c - casual	-	What is the policy of his Department in regard to employing immigrants in the South African Police Force			179
d - domestic	-				152
e - subsistence	-				814
TOTAL	112	The MINISTER OF POLICE			2 099
<u>1962</u>					
a - whites	112	In terms of the Regulations for the South African Police applicants for enlistment should, <i>inter alia</i> , be South African citi-			112
b - other regular	-				857
c - casual	-	zens and unless they can comply with this requirement, immigrants are not enrolled in the Force.			201
d - domestic	-	Where exceptional circumstances require it, non-South African citizens may, however, be engaged on a contract basis			152
e - subsistence	-				814
TOTAL	112	2 136
<u>1963</u>					
a - whites	112	-	-	-	112
b - other regular	-	96	6	667	769
c - casual	-	23	-	149	162
d - domestic	-	22	-	112	134
e - subsistence	-	-	-	814	814
TOTAL	112	141	6	1 742	1 991
<u>1964</u>					
a - whites	112	-	-	-	112
b - other regular	-	103	7	635	745
c - casual	-	25	-	147	172
d - domestic	-	21	-	110	131
e - subsistence	-	-	-	814	814
TOTAL	112	149	7	1 706	1 974

/cont:

Policemen 274/77/101 on assault charge

Two policemen, who were in the anti-riot squad in Alexandra in August last year appeared in the Randburg Magistrate's Court today before Mr B van der Merve charged with assaulting and Alexandra school teacher, Mr Titus Rametsi.

They are Mr Casper Johannes Genis (19) and Mr Martin Coetzee Jooste (19) both of Hillbrow police and were charged with assault with intent to cause grievous bodily harm.

It is alleged that on August 11 in 16th Avenue, Alexandra, they assaulted Mr Rametsi with a baton and a rifle butt.

Mr J L van der Walt, who appeared for the defence, cross-examined Mr Rametsi on the affairs of the Alexandra riot relief fund, of which he is secretary.

SOURCE

He wanted to know the source of their funds. In reply, Mr Rametsi said they used to receive monies from the South African Council of Churches, which they then gave to bereaved families.

Mr van der Walt suggested to him that some of the funds came from communist countries and were used for communist purposes. Mr Rametsi denied this.

Mr Rametsi said their liaison committee even made the police in Alexandra aware of the existence of their organisation. All their activities were within the law.

(Proceedings)

255

~~(255)~~

~~255~~
~~255~~

Police probe boot death

26/4/77

255

Pretoria Bureau

Police are still investigating an incident on the Johannesburg-Potchefstroom road in March in which a man died apparently of suffocation, after a traffic policeman had allegedly locked him in the boot of a car.

Deputy chief of the Transvaal traffic department, Mr D P du Toit, said in Pretoria today that he could not report any result of the investigation at this stage.

On March 27 a man was allegedly locked in the boot of the traffic officer's car after apparently committing a traffic offence.

The name of the dead man and the traffic policeman involved were not available.

Earlier this month provincial traffic chief Mr Gerrit van der Veen said he could not comment on the incident as "a criminal charge could be laid."

Constable broke into butchery to steal biltong

255

By CAROL STEYN

A YOUNG policeman told the Johannesburg Regional Court yesterday he broke into a butchery to steal biltong.

He could not find biltong but his companion stole four legs of lamb for Sunday dinner, the court was told.

Constable Jacobus Pretorius, 22, pleaded guilty to a charge of assault with intent to murder, two charges of assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm and one of breaking into a butchery.

He pleaded not guilty to charges of robbery and assault.

Reservist Constable George Buitendag, 19, pleaded guilty to a charge of housebreaking and theft and not guilty to the other charges.

Constable Pretorius told the court that when he got home from work on November 15, his wife was waiting at the gate and made a report to him about an African and two Indians.

He got back into his car immediately and asked Constable Buitendag who lived with them, to go with him to pick up the men.

He told him he wanted to take them to the veld near George Goch to hit them.

They picked up Mr Vincent Mhlungu, Mr Gona Govendel and Mr Jackie Jugdave. He decided that he could not kill them "One can't do that nowadays." Const Pretorius told the court.

When they stopped in the veld he took them out of the car one at a time and hit them with his baton. Mr Govendel was so still he thought he had

killed him. But when he listened he could still hear him breathing.

On November 27 he threw a stone through the window of a Jeppe butchery because he wanted to steal biltong. Afterwards he phoned the police station to post a guard because that was the correct procedure when "places were broken into."

Const Buitendag said he was at the Pretorius' home on the evening of November 15 watching television.

Mrs Pretorius had gone to a shop and when she returned she was pale. She waited for her husband and made a report to him.

When they had picked up the three men Const Pretorius took them back to his wife and asked her if these were the men who had molested her, he said.

In the veld Const Pretorius "hit Gona with the baton until he lay still. Then he hit Jackie until he also lay still. Then he hit the African until he lay still," Const Buitendag said.

Const Pretorius fired shots and he told him not to kill the African "because it could cause us a lot of trouble." Const Pretorius nearly killed the men, he said.

Of the housebreaking, Const Buitendag said it was Sunday and there was no food at the Pretorius' home. He took all four legs of lamb.

At a previous hearing Mr Mhlungu denied that he told the Indians he could find White women for sex and that they had offered Mrs Pretorius 50c for sex.

Judgment will be given today.

Faint, illegible text from the reverse side of the page, including phrases like "constable", "biltong", and "housebreaking".

Jailed policeman was provoked

28/4/77
PDM

255

By CAROL STEYN

A FLYING Squad policeman, jailed for 28 months yesterday, was provoked by an African and two Indians who had offered his wife 50c for sex.

The magistrate, Mr P. J. Fourie, said this in the Johannesburg Regional Court yesterday when finding Jacobus Pretorius, 22, guilty on three charges of assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm, one of housebreaking, one of theft and one of common assault.

A further nine months' jail was suspended for three years. Pretorius was also fined R40, or 20, days, on the charge of common assault.

George Joseph Buten-

dag, 19, an applicant for the police, who appeared with him, was jailed for 12 months for stealing four legs of lamb from a butchery. He was given a 12-month suspended sentence for being an accomplice to the assaults.

At a previous hearing Mr Vincent Mhlungu told the court that, on the evening of November 15 last year, he took Mr Gona Govendel and Mr Jackie Jugdave to Fordsburg. They visited a house and returned to the car.

Moments later the two accused stopped near them Pretorius pulled the two Indians from the car and pushed them into his car. He told Mr Mhlungu

to get in as well

They drove to the veld near George Goch where Pretorius hit Mr Govendel on the head and body with an iron pipe and Mr Jugdave on the head with a baton.

Mr Mhlungu said he was also hit with the baton and while he was lying on the ground R80 was taken from his back pocket by Pretorius.

Constable Isaac Mbangula said that, on November 27, he accompanied the two accused to Jeppe. Pretorius left the car carrying a brick and there was the sound of glass breaking. He saw them climbing through the broken window of a butchery.

Constable T. L. Zita told the court that when he arrived at the butchery later he was assaulted by Pretorius

Butendag told the court that he had stolen four legs of lamb Pretorius said he had wanted biltong and when he could not find any he did not take any other meat.

Passing sentence the magistrate said Pretorius had arrived home from work to be told by his wife that Mr Mhlungu, Mr Govendel and Mr Jugdave had offered her 50c for sex.

This would have been a serious provocation for any person but nobody was allowed to take the law into his own hands, the magistrate said.

RDM 10/5/77

255

'Police kicked me, then they hit me in the face'

10/5/77
RDM

Staff Reporter

A YOUNG African man told the Johannesburg Regional Court yesterday he was tripped, kicked and hit without reason by three policemen in camouflage uniforms.

Mr Rison Ngobeni was the last of 13 African witnesses who gave evidence for the State, in the case in which Captain Johannes Lottering, 38, of John Vorster Square, Detective Constable Lourens Johannes van der Merwe, 28, of Randburg, and Detective Constable Johan Martin Enslin, 38, of John Vorster Square appeared before Mr P. A. J. Kotze on 17 charges of assaulting Africans, pointing firearms at them and damaging their property.

There are eight charges

of assault, four of assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm, three of unlawfully pointing a firearm and two of malicious injury to property. The offences were allegedly committed on July 13 last year at Alexandra.

Mr Ngobeni said the car in which he was a passenger was stopped on that night by three men in camouflage uniforms and his brother, Samson, the driver, was assaulted while sitting in the car. He himself got out of the car and was kicked and hit in the face by the men.

They tripped him and pushed him into a van.

After Mr Ngobeni's evidence the case for the State was closed and the hearing postponed to today.

APR 1978
10/5/77
RDM

SAP welcomes fair criticism — Kruger

(253)

RDM 23/5/77

23/5/77

Room:

By KEN SLADE

THE police always welcomed just criticism because it could improve the force, Mr Jimmy Kruger, Minister of Police, said at the weekend

Speaking at the opening of the new R300 000 Meyerton Police Station on Saturday, Mr Kruger said the police force often had to endure heavy criticism.

"This is understandable if it is borne in mind that the police have to enforce

laws laid down by Parliament, irrespective of whether such laws are popular or unpopular.

"The police force is not over-sensitive to criticism as long as it is constructive, and just, as criticism is often necessary to improve the functioning of police work and to make it more effective"

Mr Kruger appealed to all sections of the community to support the police in the execution of their duties.

"Co-operation is essential to maintain a high standard of efficiency and to provide proper police services. It is the duty of every responsible citizen to assist the police in their fight against crime. Without this support, the task of the police becomes impossible"

Meyerton's first police station was opened on November 1, 1945

It consisted of a charge-office, two cells, toilets and a garage. Over the

years the station was expanded until in October 1975, it was decided to construct a new and modern police station to serve the ever-expanding community of Meyerton.

The new police station consists of a charge-office block with 25 offices.

"There is also accommodation for 19 single members of the force, nine cells, an exercise area, garages, a kitchen and storerooms," Mr Kruger said.

255

8/1

...../These

views of the Landowners Association in connection with the Bill (49) I do hope therefore you will all seriously consider the avoid this for you know it would make a very bad impression. this to force them to labour. I would sincerely like to and get no other land, you will be blamed with having done the Natives cultivating land on private farms are ejected

Ravensmead police station planned

Staff Reporter

THE Minister of Police, Mr J Kruger, yesterday told a deputation from the Ravensmead Management Committee that tenders were being called for the erection of a police station in Uitsig to serve the 33 000 residents.

In an interview after the meeting, Mr J Christians, chairman of the committee, said they were well received and all members were able to express themselves on the dire need for a police station at Ravensmead.

For five years they had campaigned for a police station. They were told by the Minister that plans were on the Public Works Department's five-year building scheme.

Tenders would be called for up to September 1978. The station would take about 15 months to build.

Mr Christians said that there was an urgent need for a police station was borne out

by statistics released by the District Commandant of Bellville.

These showed that during 1976 there were 100 murders, 33 cases of rape, 269 of assault with intent to commit grievous bodily harm, 114 of robbery, 766 of theft and 303 of housebreaking.

The management committee was going to launch a campaign among the youth to encourage them to join the police force so that Ravensmead could provide the manpower for the station.

The deputation consisted of Mr Christians, Mr G Filander, assistant chairman, Mr J A Witbooi, Mrs D A Prag, Mrs M C Beukes and the secretary of the committee, Mr J Stevns

Also present were the Minister of Coloured Affairs, Mr H Smit and Mrs A A Jansen, chairman of the executive of the Coloured Persons' Representative Council.

all earn
farm much
landowner
lation pe
be allowe
I fully s
acompany
(Bills), I
two Nativ
WILL you
Richard Solomo
in any signifi
any important
policy" for a
However, there
government's de
undoubtedly
of £1 per annum
against natives
or diminished by
at present exist

the Act is that
I tell you in
resident on a
pitate the
Native legis-
on but if I may
owners Association.
memorandum
cupation of Lands
o him about the
in South Africa.
ng to influence
the passing of
n overall "native
ll (48).
rucial in the
ow annual rent
sion made

at present exist
Minister of Native Affairs "... that the general dissatisfaction quite convinced", wrote one correspondent from Nylstroom to the interests but also did not satisfy white farmers either. "I am clear that the Bill not only failed to appease the landowning motives of humanity, not desirable" (46). In addition, it is permanently on the Highveld", but this, however, "is, from the "The only alternative is to compel the Natives to reside

255

Policeman off on firearm charge

25/5/77
DD

KING WILLIAM'S TOWN
—A policeman was found not guilty and discharged yesterday on charges of pointing a firearm at a man. He appeared in the Regional Court here.

Const G. Farrell accused of pointing a firearm at Mr M. Ndzengu, a Black Community Programmes employee at Zinyoka Health Centre, on November 30 last year.

Mr Ndzengu said in evidence he was stopped by Const Farrell who asked him to climb out of the car and to open its boot.

The car belonged to Dr C. Palweni, a passenger.

After Mr Ndzengu had complied, he asked Const Farrell if he was satisfied there was nothing in the car's boot. The policeman took out a service revolver and pointed it at his head.

Dr Palweni gave similar evidence and said the

policeman asked for their night passes and reference books, but Mr Ndzengu said they did not have passes as they were going through to Zanempilo from Ginsberg

The policeman allegedly told them to leave town immediately and returned his revolver to its holster.

Both denied there was another policeman in the police van.

Two witnesses, Sgt Meyer and Const Mentoor, said Const Mentoor was in the van.

Const Mentoor said Const Farrell had pointed a baton and not a firearm at the complainant.

Mr J. du Preez, the magistrate, said the accused deserved the benefit of the doubt in the matter "particularly because the complainant had said he did not see the firearm clearly." — DDR

9029

Policemen 26/5/77
jailed BD

JOHANNESBURG — Two former police constables were each sentenced to 10 years imprisonment yesterday after being found guilty on two charges of housebreaking and theft and three charges of theft.

Const Jacobus Pretorius, 23, and Const Frederik van der Merwe, 22, pleaded not guilty.

255

255

...../These

views of the Landowners Association in connection with the
I do hope therefore you will all seriously consider the
avoid this for you know it would make a very bad impression.
this to force them to labour. I would sincerely like to
and the

(49) BILL

the
all
farm
land
lati
be a
I fu
acco
BILL
two
WILL

lacion.
the
Lands

Cape Times 2/6/77

General wants more policemen

Parliamentary Staff

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY. — The Commissioner of the South African Police, General G L Prinsloo, said yesterday the demands being made on the police in connection with the Soweto disturbances meant that a "long, hard look" would have to be taken at the force's establishment and equipment.

In his annual report, tabled in Parliament, General Prinsloo compared the number of policemen per 1 000 inhabitants in the Republic with other countries including Israel, "which is also faced with serious problems" "It ought to be clear that this state of affairs cannot be permitted to continue indefinitely, or as during the past few years, to deteriorate."

ordinary police functions were adversely affected."

General Prinsloo said for the year under review the year ended June 30 (1976) recruitment had been successful. The number of matriculated recruits far exceeded the number of those not matriculated.

had increased noticeably during the year. "It was particularly worthy of note that a large number of immigrants enlisted to do something, as they put it, for their country"

A total of 2 121 white policemen left the force (out of a strength of 17 799) During the same period 2 328 white males were appointed

In the reserve police force applications for employment

In order to remedy the matter, considerable expansion was imperative, General Prinsloo said
In February 1976 a start was made on re-organizing riot squads on a divisional basis. The squads had been neglected "to a large extent owing to the absence of internal troubles worth mentioning," before 1976
"The outbreak of the riots in Soweto on June 16 and their subsequent spread practically throughout the country made it necessary for hundreds of members of the force to be withdrawn from ordinary police duty to serve uninterruptedly in the riot-torn areas, the result being that

against natives squatting on Crown Lands
or diminished by it (the Bill) as there is
at present existing amongst our people with
Minister of Native Affairs "... that the
quite convinced", wrote one correspondent
interests but also did not satisfy white
clear that the Bill not only failed to ap
motives of humanity, not desirable" (46)
permanently on the Highveld", but this,
"The only alternative is to compel the Natives

Richard
in any s
any impo
policy"
However,
governme
Unde
of £1 per

255

forty-hour week (approximately R9-00) are well below the average wage of R12-00 a week. (The average working week is 46.2 hours: Table 11). As was explained in relation to Figure 5, rates of pay at this level are in themselves a demotivating factor. As the hours worked increases wage rates increase and workers are prepared to

appears that these hours, the greater income

No call-up plan for police - Commissioner

Political Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — There is no intention of introducing any form of police call-up to provide for the manpower needs of the force, the Commissioner of Police, General Gert Prinsloo, said today

He was commenting on his report tabled in Parliament yesterday in which he said a considerable expansion of the force was imperative.

Since the end of June last year — the period covered by his report — the police had been brought to their full staff complement, and, in addition, legislation was going through to lengthen the period of service from one to two years before a police member could buy himself out of the force

The reason for extending the minimum period to two years was to stop men joining the police force to get out of doing military service

Dealing with his comment after Soweto and elsewhere the time had come to take a long, hard look also at the force's equipment, General Prinsloo said new equipment had been acquired, particularly for use in riot control, but also to modernise the force.

Vehicles ejecting teargas had been brought into service and police had been equipped with riot shields and helmets.

The police had also expanded their system of communications and also their computer system used in the detection of crime

Asked whether police security operations had also been expanded, General Prinsloo said "We do not talk about security operations. All I can say is we are preparing ourselves for any eventuality"

Urgent call for more police — Page 13.

at this d, where fifty r than

The str Figure 10. in the speci argument has rate increas critical sav return to th labour falls threshold pr for longer p by Figure 5, paid. Figur of labour ac no case did

iven in farmers e. An rcover their to ply of ion he land shown ge is supply In

... at higher wage rates.

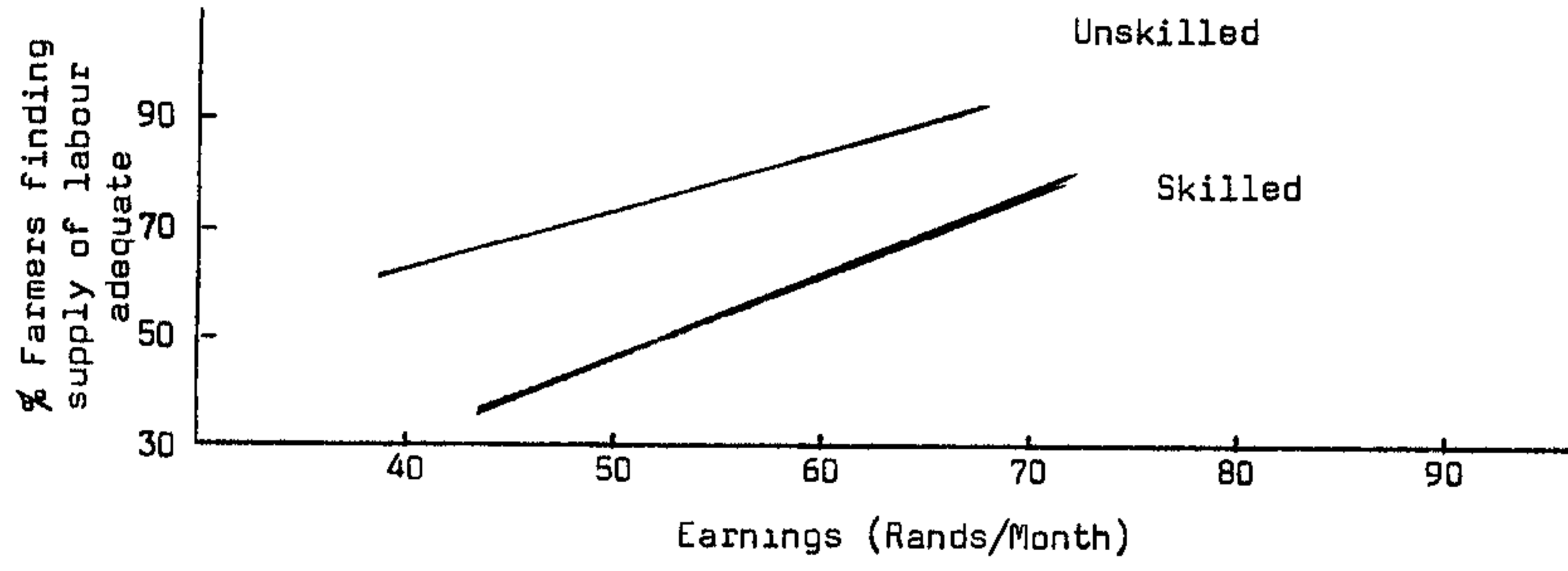


FIGURE 10 The effect of varying earnings on the percentage of farmers finding the labour supply adequate

PRODUCTS FARMED AS A DETERMINANT OF LABOUR CONDITIONS

The breakdown of farms surveyed into product categories as a percentage of farms in different types of product is shown in Table 9.

255

Kruger asks blacks for special effort

10/10/77
R.D.M.

CAPE TOWN — The Minister of Police, Mr Jimmy Kruger, yesterday called on South Africa's blacks to make a concerted effort for peace over the period of the anniversary on June 16 of last year's Soweto riots.

He said in Cape Town: "The police are prepared to help them do so. We are the friends of the people, not their enemies. Our attitude is one of friendliness and we want to protect them."

"I would like to call on the black people not to be intimidated by anybody wishing to start trouble."

While the police had made all necessary preparations in case of unrest later this month (obviously I cannot say what

steps'), he said he was not expecting trouble.

The difficulty with such situations, however, was that trouble could be sparked off by some incident that could not be foreseen, he said.

He hoped students and people of Soweto and other black townships around the country would not allow trouble to occur.

While the police were prepared to help where they could, they would definitely not allow arsonists to start their activities again. Firm action would be taken against them.

"We want Soweto to be a law-abiding place," he said.

Mr Kruger said he thought the stimulus to unrest last year had been

ideological, although this opinion was subject to the findings of the Cillie Commission.

Now, a year later, he felt blacks should not emphasise any ideological differences they might have with the Government.

"They should stress those common areas of interest that we both have — things such as the social upliftment of the black people."

These issues should command more attention from the Government and from blacks themselves. In that way the Government and blacks would work harmoniously together, Mr Kruger said.

He was always prepared to talk to people, but not on questions of ideology.

The trouble with black consciousness was that its adherents wanted to speak to him on conditions he was not prepared to accept.

During last year's riots, he added, at least 80% or more of blacks had refused to participate in illegal activities and wished to live peaceful lives.

He had never claimed that at least 80% of blacks supported the Government, but they did support the stand that they should not participate in illegal activities.

Mr Kruger advised blacks, whatever their personal circumstances, to look to the future with a positive approach.

The Department of Bantu Administration had indicated there would be a new deal for blacks in the urban areas, such as the right for them to own their houses and the establishment of community councils with increased powers.

There was also an investigation into the distribution of liquor in the townships, in which blacks themselves would say what they wanted.

The Government in negotiating with black leaders did not recognise

The Government in negotiating with black leaders, did not recognise the student leaders, Mr Kruger said. "Young people must get on with their studies" — Sapa

CAPE TIMES 11/6/77

255

THE SENATE. — It had become necessary to introduce the Police Amendment Bill as far too many cases of assault on policemen in uniform had taken place in recent years, the Minister of Justice, Mr Jimmy Kruger, said yesterday. Speaking during the second reading of the bill, he said no provision had been made for a fine to bring to the public's awareness the seriousness of the crime. He had no doubt that suspended sentences would be imposed on first

'Too many' assaults on policemen

offenders, rather than committing them to prison. In the case of prohibiting photographs of people suspected of having committed a crime, Mr Kruger said it had become necessary because the

press had in the past jumped the gun on occasions and obstructed the course of justice.

Provision, however, was made in the bill for photographs of police suspects to be published under certain circumstances. If the police were approached, they could give this permission if it was deemed to be in the public interest.

The second reading was approved by 35 votes to nine with both the UP and PRP voting against the measure. — Sapa

Only 1,32 policemen for every 100 000 head of population

THE SENATE — Proportionately South Africa had fewer policemen at the moment than in 1946, Senator L E D Winchester (PRP) said.

Speaking in the Police Vote during the committee stage on estimates of expenditure, he said there were currently only 1,32 policemen for every 100 000 head of population.

"Seen against this background, they have applied themselves to their task with admirable zest and determination. It is, however, a fact that crime is on the increase and we are going to have to do something to attract more recruits to the police force," he said.

A thorough examination of the salary structure of the police force would be a good starting point.

The cost of the increasing crime rate was astronomical, he said. During the past year, more than R73m had been spent on keeping convicts in prisons.

On the subject of firearms, Senator Winchester said South African whites were the most heavily armed civilian population in the world. One out of every four white South Africans owned a firearm and last year alone more than 100 000 licences were issued.

Senator Winchester appealed to the Minister of Police and Justice, Mr Jimmy Kruger, to investigate the position and to amend the current legislation to restrict the sale of firearms.

"More than 50 percent of all people owning firearms have never

fired a single shot and are incapable of handling a firearm. They are not only a danger to themselves but to the public as a whole."

From 1972 to 1975, 6 390 firearms were reported stolen. During the same period, the police had recovered 8 767 firearms — some 2 000 more than had actually been reported stolen.

More often than not, these firearms landed in the hands of criminals.

"Once a person has had a firearm stolen, he should be declared unfit to own a gun for the rest of his life."

Senator D G J van Rensburg (NP) said the police could not be held responsible for the increasing crime rate as this, and especially the increase of terrorism, was a worldwide phenomenon.

If anything, the police deserved the highest praise from the South African public.

"Of the more than one million crimes reported last year, more than 70 percent have been solved."

Four white and 16 black policemen had lost their lives in the execution of their duties. There was a high degree of dedication among men in the force.

The public was seldom aware of the sterling job of work done by men in the police force as few of the outstanding achievements of the force were made public.

Birdshot blinded: prof accuses

12/6/77
Sunday Express

255

By JENNIFER
HYMAN

MRS HELEN SUZMAN and certain newspapers were "trying to make political capital" out of claims that children were blinded by birdshot during last year's riots

That accusation was made this week by Professor J N de Klerk, chairman of the federal council of the South African Medical Association

Prof De Klerk said his association was "incensed" at the accusations levelled against it by Mrs Suzman

The Progressive-Reform MP for Houghton claimed in Parliament this week that the Medical Association had concealed information about people who had been blinded after being fired at with birdshot.

Mrs Suzman accused the Medical Association of "collusion in a conspiracy of silence" over birdshot injuries

She also lashed out at Baragwanath Hospital staff who, she claimed, had allowed themselves to be bullied into silence "to their everlasting shame"

Mrs Suzman said in Parliament she had evidence that 32 people in the Cape alone received injuries to their eyes from birdshot.

Of these, 19 were totally blinded or had virtually no sight, while 10 were partially blinded

The Express understands that the information given to Mrs Suzman was also



● HELEN SUZMAN
... sources questioned

handed to the Medical Association.

However, Prof De Klerk said yesterday: "This is just not true. We have certain information which we handed over to the relevant Government authorities, but our figures are nothing like Mrs Suzman's."

He said the association had been unable to substantiate "on medical and scientific grounds" the allegations it had received

"If Mrs Suzman gives me her facts and figures — backed by medical evidence — then we will look into them.

"If she can't, then she and the Press are trying to make political capital out of all this and we won't be a party to it"

Mrs Suzman told the Express she could not reveal the source of her information as it was given in con-

fidence — "but my sources are totally reliable and are in a position to know what is going on"

She said she was shocked that the Medical Association had not seen fit to submit the findings of its investigation to the Cilie Commission — as many of its members had expected it to do.

"The Cilie Commission should now subpoena the Medical Association and make them submit all the information in their possession," she said

Newspapers in Johannesburg, including the Express, have reported four cases in which Soweto school children are known to have been partially or totally blinded by birdshot

They are: Enoch Hleza, 10, who is partially blind in the left eye; Longsdale Kananda, 14, who has had his right eye removed; Joseph Themba Norexe, 14, who is totally blind and Johannes Nogwaja Dube, 17, who is also totally blind.

A fifth youth, Reginald Mkize, 18, is partially paralysed in the left arm after being peppered with birdshot.

Controversy over the use of birdshot was sparked by a doctor at the St John's Eye Hospital who disclosed that several children had been blinded.

Earlier, the Minister of Justice, Mr Jimmy Kruger, had claimed birdshot was not lethal and, at worst, would make a victim "itch for a month"

255

Police action: King widow awarded R750

14/6/77

PORT ELIZABETH — A widow has been awarded damages of R750 and costs for the shock which she suffered last year after a King William's Town police constable falsely told her he had shot her nephew "full of holes".

Mr Justice Kannemeyer said in the Supreme Court, Grahamstown, that the policeman's behaviour had been calculated, drawn out and disgracefully callous.

The widow, Mrs Agnes Boswell, 60, of Alfred Street, King William's Town, had appealed against the decision of a King William's Town magistrate who last year dismissed her R1 500 damages claim against Const A. A. Schaup and the Minister of Police after he found the shock she had suffered was

minimal and of a temporary nature.

Judgment on Mrs Boswell's appeal was reserved last month.

The magistrate found Const Schaup had called Mrs Boswell to the police station to identify the body of her nephew — Mr Ivan Boswell whom he said he had shot full of holes.

At the time Const Schaup was investigating an allegation of housebreaking against Mr Boswell.

The magistrate found that Mrs Boswell was later told by a police officer that no Mr Ivan Boswell

had been shot by the police. In allowing her appeal, Mr Justice Kannemeyer said the nervous shock which Mrs Boswell had suffered after receiving the false information could not be called trifling or passing.

Her health had been impaired for a month and she was treated for shock and high blood pressure.

Mrs Boswell had not claimed damages for an attack on her feelings, he said, so although Const Schaup's conduct had been utterly reprehensible, the R750 damages awarded was only compensatory and not punitive. — DDC.

ment
izations
more
in invest-
omena.
ges in
i:
lative
ons
to
the mix
gregate
unctor
ulative
ing
right
verted

SOCIOLOGY
review by
O'Connor,
ed, IMPERI
Warren, B.
3-45 Emma
New Left F
Allen, C.
R. Greene
203-223
Arrighi, G
AFRICA: Ch
Onyemulekw
Wallerstein
CONTEMPORAN
on order b

New equipment for riot police

255

The Argus Correspondent ARGUS 15/6/77

JOHANNESBURG. — Less than a year ago police methods of handling riots had not changed in a decade. Now there is a battery of new equipment to deal with future unrest.

Police give protection assurance

JOHANNESBURG. — Police have appealed to Black workers in Soweto to go to work as usual tomorrow and on Friday — and have given the assurance that they will be protected from intimidators.

Major-General David Kriel, Deputy Commissioner of Police in charge of riot control, said in a statement issued from Pretoria that public transport, too, would be protected by the police.

They would ensure that workers were able to move from their homes to bus and railway depots without hindrance.

We will be present in large numbers throughout the townships to protect them, he said.

General Kriel said that police would also protect delivery vehicles entering the townships.

If necessary, protected convoys will be arranged. Owners of firms delivering in the townships need only contact the Soweto police and measures will be taken wherever possible to safeguard them.

In Pretoria, the Atteridgeville/Saulsville Students' Representative Council President, Mr Raymond Strike Moroane, said that because of the high rate of unemployment among Blacks, the students could not insist that workers must stay away from work.

We cannot afford to have people lose their jobs, he said.

Mr Jack Holloway, president of the Transvaal Chamber of Industries, and Mr Ted Smale, president of the Johannesburg Chamber of Commerce, warned that a stay-away could give some employers the excuse to lay off more staff — Sapa and The Argus Correspondent.

This is part of a continuing police search for as many non-lethal measures as possible, Major-General D. J. Kriel, Deputy Commissioner in charge of riot control, says.

The new equipment includes helmets and transparent shields, water cannon and vehicles which spray sneezing powder or 'fogbanks' of teargas.

New anti-riot tactics are being adopted as well, including the formation of a squad of police parachutists who could be dropped into otherwise inaccessible trouble zones.

All these measures have been developed as a result of experience in last year's unrest, General Kriel said. But he insisted that even if he had the opportunity he would not have changed the methods used then.

VIOLENT

The June riots last year were violent demonstrations that were threatening to get out of control. I would not handle them any differently now, he said.

But this time last year the police had only a handful of methods at their disposal.

Police dogs were rarely used and in most cases baton charges would have been suicidal, although General Kriel said 12 Black policemen had dispersed a crowd of 1,500 in a baton charge near Springs.

But most of the time police had only two control measures — teargas and firearms — and hundreds died.

MORE FLEXIBLE

The new equipment has given the police potentially a far more flexible response to trouble.

We have a policy of minimum force. We want to use firearms only when absolutely necessary, the general said.

MONETARISTS VERSUS NEOLIBERALISM
: o o k an
emrke
: o o k an
emrke
: o o k an
emrke
: o o k an
emrke
: o o k an
emrke
: o o k an
emrke

strong self-regulat
employment with
private inves
policy more potent

The Economy.

The Diagnosis
of Cyclical
Fluctuations
and Inflation.

Influence of
Interest
Rates.

Monetary
Policy

Fiscal
Policy

to reverse
dear in
van die
Die su
hoed
Sekte
aste
die
the
the
Im
STILL
seam
Die
DO
I
T
OMS
dit
Handelin
-statie
Tiedie
5. Hande
Klink
kan we
stels
trent w
Hille v
Hedie
4. L
hoedant
Midelv

Now rubber bullets used in riot control

253

18/6/77 R. Brown

By EMIELIA JAROSCHEK
Crime Reporter

RUBBER bullets are being used by police as a new method of riot control, Major General Dawid Kriel, Deputy Commissioner of Police in charge of Riot Control, said last night.

And on Thursday, Soweto rioters experienced their sting for the first time when a crowd got out of hand, General Kriel added.

He said police fired rubber bullets at "riotous individuals" in a crowd. "It proved very effective in dispersing the crowd."

"The bullets are of the type used in Northern Ireland to cope with civil unrest."

"We are now putting them to test wherever necessary to see if they can deter people from committing violence," he said.

"The bullet, extremely painful on impact, does

not penetrate the skin. It will not kill but it could break a rib or knock a person off his feet when fired at close range"

General Kriel said the impact usually caused considerable bruising.

The Soweto Police Chief, Brigadier Jan Visser, confirmed yesterday police had tested rubber bullets in Soweto on Thursday. "At this stage we are still conducting tests but I am sure these bullets can be used with some success in Soweto between the stages of firing teargas and real bullets," he said.

From London, IAN HOBBS reports that the use of the rubber bullets for riot control has stopped in Northern Ireland. A PVC plastic bullet called the LRS is currently in use and is devastatingly more effective than the old rubber bullet, which was phased out between 1974 and 1975.

The new plastic bullet has a diameter of 38 mm and can be fired from any standard 38 mm gas or riot gun

It is highly accurate at a range of 25 to 50 m

It is designed to cause severe shock and bruising but the Ministry of Defence accepts a level of risk — which means more serious injury is possible.

No record of deaths from the plastic bullets was immediately available

About 63 000 of the old rubber bullets were used, causing two known deaths and 38 serious injuries.

They were highly inaccurate

The tactic was to fire them from about 30 m to bounce just ahead of rioters and rebound between shin and midriff

They caused great alarm for some time but then became prize souvenirs for young rioters who taunted soldiers into firing them

Cillie told police watched hacking

255

Own Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — A resident saw his house stoned and set alight and a neighbour hacked by migrants on his doorstep until he stopped screaming in Nyanga township last year while two policemen watched, the Cillie Commission was told yesterday

Mr Longman Tono, a cleaner at Tygerbert Hospital also said he saw a youth shot before he entered his home on December 26

Mr Tono told the commission that he and other residents were standing in Zwelitsha Drive when a police van passed. Shots were fired and the residents ran away

While running towards his house, Mr Tono passed a youth who fell after being shot. "At the same time, I saw my neighbour, Mr Lawrence Mtombeni, enter his house. While watching from my window, I saw the police van

draw up next to his gate. Mr Tono said two policemen kicked the door of Mr Mtombeni's house and entered. He heard a shot fired, and the two policemen left the house with Mr Mtombeni between them

AXE

One of the policemen beckoned, and Mr Tono said he assumed the policeman was calling for a vehicle to take Mr Mtombeni to the police station. Instead, three migrant workers appeared

As the policeman let Mr Mtombeni go, one of the migrants hit him over the head with an axe

Mr Mtombeni fell, then rose and staggered to Mr Tono's doorway where he collapsed again. There he was hacked till he stopped screaming, Mr Tono said.

While this was taking place, the policemen were standing near their vehicles watching

Mr Tono said the migrants stoned his house

and threw a petrol bomb through the window. They threw burning paper through the window later on and it set fire to the curtains.

The policemen then drove away. After they left, Mr Mtombeni crawled to his home.

Afrikaans was a spark for riots - Colonel

5. (C)

6. If a unit

7. A move

8. An indifference curve indicates, other

9. Assuming a two-commodity world, and assuming the household seeks to maximise its total utility, it will allocate its budget so that

Staff Reporter

AFRIKAANS as a medium of instruction in black schools helped spark last year's riots, a senior police officer told the Protea Inquest Court yesterday.

Colonel J A Kleingeld, Orlando police station commander during the riots, was giving evidence before Mr P H S van Zyl during an inquest into the deaths of 114 people during the riots.

He told the court that on June 15 he found the windows at the Belle and Thulasizwe schools shattered. There were only a few students at the schools. He instructed the principals to tell those remaining to return to classes.

He said he later went to Orlando High School with a police convoy, where they found a group of more than 1 000 students shouting "black power" slogans.

"They were expressing their dissatisfaction with

Afrikaans as the medium of instruction I took that to be the spark of the riots," he said.

He said the convoy was stoned by students as it approached them. "I did not tell the police to shoot because I did not want to see the children injured and we would run out of bullets," he said.

Near Vilakazi Street, Soweto, the convoy came across about 2 000 chanting blacks, led by a man armed with a stick and a brick. The man was shot between the eyes as he charged the police. He was later identified as Lesley Ndlovu, Colonel Kleingeld said.

He said teargas could not be used because the students caught the canisters before they fell to the ground and threw them back.

He said he later dispersed the group with his steno-gun by firing shots at their feet.

Constable Justice Mameila, a police dog handler, said on June 16 he was in a police convoy in Orlando where they came across a group of blacks singing "black power" songs and dancing. Some started stoning the police.

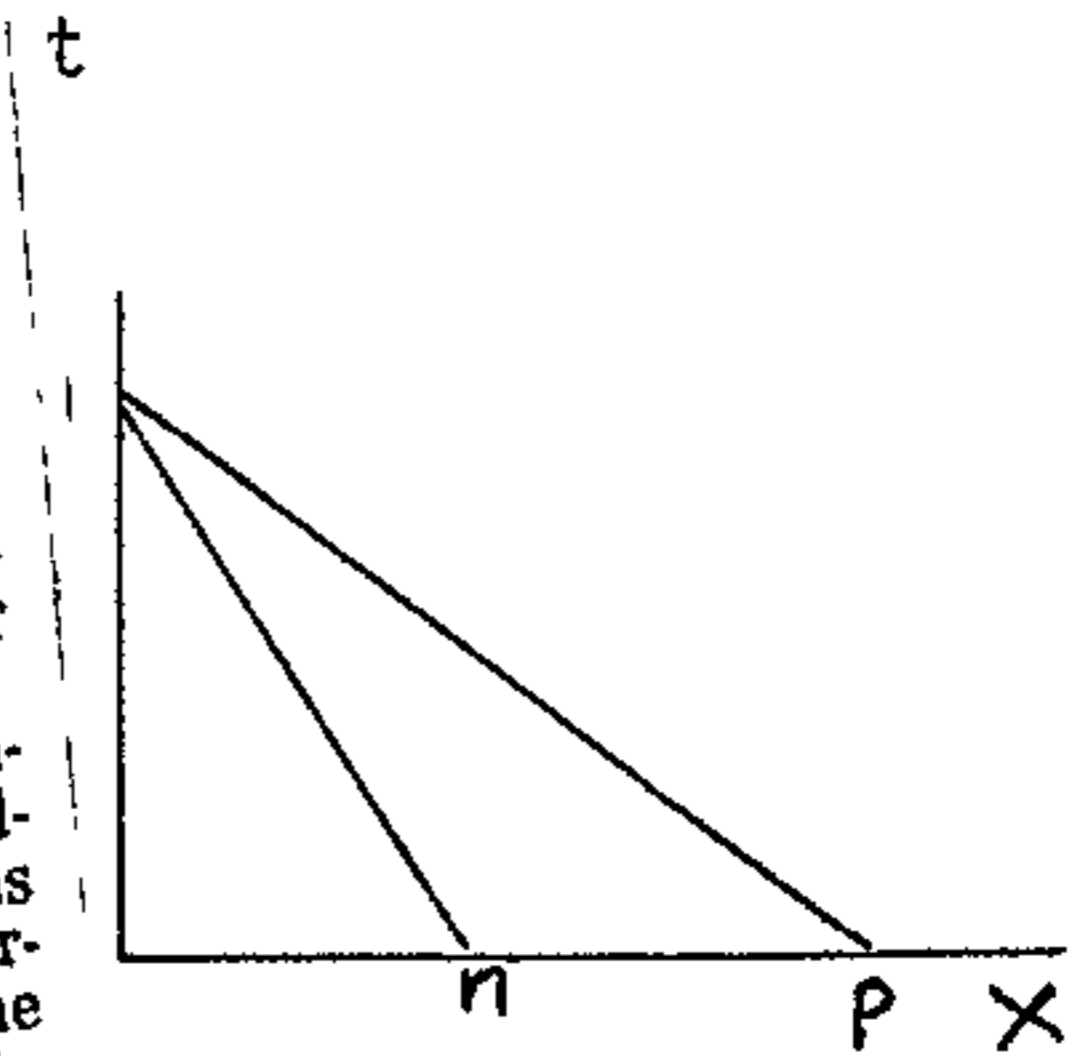
"I was hit on the face and became confused because of the pain I fired my revolver and saw a black school-child falling with a bullet wound", he said.

He told the court that some of the policemen fell after being hit with stones. Two were later taken to the hospital.

ds that the 20th 19th unit added to it

ver is only slightly

buyer of 20 units



- (1) combinations of goods any other
- (2) a consumer's preference
- (3) the price ratio between differently in the combinations of goods of satisfaction
- (4) combinations of goods of satisfaction
- (5) the amounts of commodity prices

he same, would prefer to her which rate preferences her equal amounts will buy at given

- (1) $\frac{\text{marginal utility of A}}{\text{marginal utility of B}} = \frac{\text{price of B}}{\text{price of A}}$
- (2) $\text{marginal utility of A} = \text{marginal utility of B}$
- (3) $\frac{\text{marginal utility of A}}{\text{total utility of A}} = \frac{\text{marginal utility of B}}{\text{total utility of B}}$
- (4) $\frac{\text{marginal utility of A}}{\text{marginal utility of B}} = \frac{\text{price of A}}{\text{price of B}}$
- (5) either A or B is purchased, but not both

HANS 21

24/6/77

COB 1416-1417

~~2~~
255
~~2~~

**Police stations in townships for non-Whites
in Cape Peninsula**

X
1162 Mr G W. MILLS asked the Minister
of Police:

In how many townships for non-Whites
in the Cape Peninsula (a) are there police stations,
(b) are there no police stations.

The MINISTER OF POLICE:

(a) 6.

(b) 6

PUBLIC SECTOR

GOVT.

POLICE

HANDBOOK 2 Q. Column 61-62.

10 February 1975.

South African Police: Establishment^x

22 Mr I F WOOD asked the Minister of Police

253

- (1) What was the (a) authorized and (b) actual establishment of White and non-White (i) warrant officers, (ii) sergeants and (iii) constables, respectively, in the South African Police as at 31 December 1974,
- (2) (a) what was the wastage of Whites and non-Whites, respectively, by way of (i) discharges and (ii) dismissals during 1974 and (b) how many men purchased their discharge,
- (3) how many White, Coloured, Indian and Bantu recruits, respectively, completed their training during 1974

The MINISTER OF POLICE

(1) Whites

	(a)	(b)
(i)	2 363	2 071
(ii)	5 156	4 659
(iii)	8 945	8 270

non-Whites

	(a)	(b)
(i)	75	48
(ii)	3 147	2 821
(iii)	13 030	13 023

(2)	Whites	non-Whites
(a) (i)	354	355
(ii)	47	171
(b)	1 778	312

- (3) Whites — 1 539
Coloureds — 144
Indians — 69
Bantu — 1 006

HANSARD 3 Q column 170 - 171
18 February 1975.

253

Members of Reserve Police Force

*20 Mr D I DALLING asked the Minister of Police

- (1) How many new members of the Reserve Police Force were recruited during 1974,
- (2) how many persons resigned from the Reserve Police Force or became inactive during 1974,
- (3) whether any steps are contemplated and/or being implemented to increase the number of persons recruited, if so, what steps,
- (4) whether any steps are contemplated and/or being implemented to decrease the number of resignations and/or persons becoming inactive, if so, what steps

The MINISTER OF POLICE

- (1) 1918
- (2) 1030
- (3) Yes, interested persons are encouraged by way of topical speeches, radio talks features in publications and through personal contact to join the Reserve Police Force
- (4) Yes, steps are being taken to make reservists feel at home in all respects and to integrate them fully into the Force and all its activities. They are also being motivated regularly by interesting lectures, discussions and the proper utilization of their services

Do not write
in this
margin

Do not write
in this
margin

Question
Write on both sides of the paper

HANSDARD 4

Q. column 262-3

25 February 1975.

Police stations in Coloured townships in
Cape Peninsula X

~~85~~
253

*16 Mr C W FGIIN asked the Minister of Police:

(a) In which Coloured townships in the Cape Peninsula are there police stations and (b) what is the strength of the personnel of each station

The MINISTER OF POLICE:

(a)	(b)
Athlone	88
Bishop Lavis	58
Manenberg	41
Kensington	31

Do not write
in this
margin

Do not write
in this
margin

Question
Write on both sides of the paper

HANSARD, S. Q. columns,
4 March 1975.

253

Remunerative employment in off-duty hours by members of Police Force

*27 Brig C C VON KEYSERLINGK asked the Minister of Police

- (1) Whether members of the South African Police Force have been granted permission to undertake remunerative employment in their off-duty hours if so to how many (a) commissioned officers (b) warrant officers (c) sergeants and (d) constables has such permission been granted,
- (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter

†The MINISTER OF POLICE

- (1) Yes
 - (a) 28
 - (b) 18
 - (c) 50
 - (d) 31
- (2) No

HANSARD. T. Q. column. 514-15.
18 March 1975.

Persons shot and killed/wounded by policemen

253

*12 Mrs H SUZMAN asked the Minister of Police

Whether any persons were shot and (a) killed or (b) wounded by policemen in the execution of their duties during the period 1 July to 31 December 1974, if so, (a) how many adults and juveniles, respectively, in each race group and (b) how many were (i) killed or (ii) wounded while attempting to escape arrest

†The MINISTER OF POLICE (Reply laid upon Table with leave of House)

(a) and (b) Yes

515

TUESDAY, 18 MARCH 1975

516

(a)	(i) Killed		(ii) Wounded	
	Adults	Juveniles	Adults	Juveniles
Whites	2	—	2	—
Coloureds	4	—	25	—
Asians	—	—	—	—
Bantu	45	1	119	12
(b)				
Whites	2	—	—	—
Coloureds	2	—	—	—
Asians	—	—	—	—
Bantu	36	1	105	10

HANSARD T. Q column. 514 -A
18 March 1975.

Police-men killed/injured in execution of
duties

253

*10 Mrs H SUZMAN asked the Minister of Police

How many policemen, excluding policemen killed or injured in vehicle accidents or outside the Republic, were (a) killed and (b) seriously wounded in the execution of their duties during the period 1 July to 31 December 1974

The MINISTER OF POLICE

(a) 6

(b) 49

*11 Mrs H SUZMAN -Reply standing over

Hansard 7

Q Columns 548-549
21 March 1975

253

Policemen convicted of assault/culpable homicide

*8 Mrs H SUZMAN asked the Minister of Police

(1) Whether any policemen were convicted of (a) common assault, (b) assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm or (c) culpable homicide during 1974 if so how many in each category

(2) whether any of these policemen had previous convictions if so, (a) how many in each category and (b) on what charges in each case,

(3) whether any of the policemen with previous convictions were discharged from the Force if so, in which cases;

(4) whether any of the policemen with out previous convictions were discharged from the Force if so, how many in each category

†The MINISTER OF POLICE (Reply laid upon Table with leave of House)

(1) Yes

(a) 58 Whites
122 non-Whites

(b) 4 Whites
21 non-Whites

(c) 1 White

(2) Yes

(a) Category (a) 6 Whites
8 non-Whites
Category (b) 2 non-Whites
Category (c) Nil

(b) Category (a)
Whites

1 Reckless driving
5 Common assault

Non-Whites

1 Obscene language over tele
phone

1 Driving under the influence
of liquor

5 Common assault

1 Assault with intent to do
grievous bodily harm

Category (b)
1 Common assault and ne
glect with intent to do
grievous bodily harm

Category (c) Nil

(3) Yes

Category (i) 2 non-Whites

Category (b) 1 non-White

Category (c) Nil

(4) Yes

Category (a)
2 Whites
6 non-Whites

Category (b) 1 non-White

Category (c) Nil

HANSARD. P Q 582-83-84-85-86
21 March 1975

253

Persons who died while in detention

The MINISTER OF POLICE replied to Question *11, by Mrs H Suzman

Question

Whether any persons died during 1974 while in detention if so (a) how many, (b) what were their names, (c) (i) when and (ii) on what charge was each of them arrested, (d) on what date did each of them die and (e) what was the cause of death in each case

†Reply (laid upon Table with leave of House)

Yes

(a) 79

(b)	(c) (i)	(c) (ii)	(d)	(e)
Phineas Sithole	31 12 73	Serious assault	1 1 74	Cerebral haemorrhage— injury inflicted by unknown person
Makehle Makontwana	4 1 74	Trespass	9 1 74	Head injuries—self inflicted in attempt to escape
Dick Mlambo	25 12 73	Housebreaking and theft	4 1 74	Head injuries—inquest not yet concluded
Koos Platjies	5 1 74	Drunkenness	6 1 74	Coronary thrombosis
David Soutshi	26 1 74	Drunkenness	27 1 74	Suicide
Stephen Scheko	29 12 74	Theft	30 12 74	Multiple injuries and frac- tured skull—accused acquitted
Patesi Stuurman	31 12 73	Stock theft	1 1 74	Cerebral haemorrhage— unknown how sustained
Mavis Phillip	22 2 74	Drunkenness	23 2 74	Epilepsy
James Mashela	12 1 74	Rape	12 1 74	Fatally wounded during attempt to escape
Henry Stokes	27 2 74	Theft	28 2 74	Head injuries—self inflicted
Ephraim Mpotso	2 3 74	Theft	2 3 74	Suicide
A B Nel	10 2 74	Drunkenness	10 2 74	Natural causes
Samuel Malatsi	4 3 74	Drunkenness	5 3 74	Acute chronic bronchitis
I J du Toit	8 3 74	Dipsomaniac	10 3 74	Inhaling of smoke and gas coming from smouldering cell mat
Simon Mahlatsi	17 3 74	Drunken driving	18 3 74	Cerebral haemorrhage
Robson Mathute	14 3 74	Robbery	14 3 74	Heart failure
Alfred Nene	14 3 74	Mental patient	15 3 74	Heart failure
Jacob Bokaba	13 3 74	Housebreaking and theft	14 3 74	Fatally wounded during attempt to escape
Anton Dlamini	28 3 74	No reference book	30 3 74	Pneumonia
Zitholele Mazeka	16 4 74	Possession of stolen property	17 4 74	Multiple injuries—self inflicted
Joseph Mcunu	2 3 74	Serious assault	2 3 74	Internal injuries—sustained before arrest
Karel Lambert	27 4 74	Drunkenness	27 4 74	Cerebral haemorrhage
Abraham Andries	27 4 74	Drunkenness	28 4 74	Cerebral haemorrhage
Samuel Letsekane	3 5 74	Drunkenness	4 5 74	Fractured skull—accused acquitted
Govindsamy	4 5 74	Drunken driving	4 5 74	Natural causes
Jan Mahlase	22 5 74	Possession of dagga	22 5 74	Brain injury—fell
P J Coetzee	6 6 74	Drunken driving	7 6 74	Fractured skull—nobody responsible
Alfred Teane	1 6 74	Housebreaking and theft	2 6 74	Brain injury—self inflicted
Boyazi Mkhize	14 5 74	Rape	23 6 74	Bilateral pneumonia
Dawid Wagenaar	18 6 74	Housebreaking and theft	4 7 74	Head injuries—inflicted by fellow prisoners
Letta Ngugane	11 6 74	Mental patient	14 7 74	Suicide
J. A. Oosthuizen	3 7 74	Fraud	12 7 74	Suicide
Zapalala Lulya	10 7 74	Drunkenness	11 7 74	Head injury—inquest pro- ceedings not yet concluded
Wilfred Lebona	5 7 74	Mental patient	6 7 74	Pneumonia
Jimmy Buthelezi	12 7 74	Theft	12 7 74	Fatally wounded during attempt to escape
QuQu Mazibuko	10 7 74	Consuming liquor in public place	10 7 74	Unknown cause
Maqakambeni Magazi	17 7 74	Abduction	18 7 74	Suicide
Alfred Muphupu	13 7 74	Serious assault	14 7 74	Multiple injuries inflicted by fellow prisoners
Sello Samuel Moeketzi	27 7 74	Drunkenness	27 7 74	Internal injuries—probably sustained in motor accident
Johannes Neube	23 7 74	Mental patient	24 7 74	Heart failure
Alfred A. Duffield	28 7 74	Mental patient	28 7 74	Suicide
C J Barnard	27 7 74	Drunken driving	27 7 74	Fatally wounded during attempt to escape
Nichulu Tembisi	23 7 74	Theft	24 7 74	Natural causes
J J Pieterus	23 7 74	Drunkenness	23 7 74	Heart failure
C C Jacobs	30 7 74	Drunkenness	30 7 74	Internal injuries—fell

Joubert Magasela	21 6 74	Robbery	6 8 74	Fatally wounded during attempt to escape
Ndema Njeya	19 8 74	Murder	19 8 74	Internal injuries—responsibility not established
Marks Saohatse	16 8 74	Theft	16 8 74	Suicide
John Mgcongolo	23 8 74	Murder	26 8 74	Suicide
Tumela Dlamini	14 8 74	Mental patient	15 8 74	Suicide
Sipo Khoza	30 8 74	Robbery	31 8 74	Fatally wounded during attempt to escape
Bazil Gray Welch	31 8 74	Drunkenness	1 9 74	Result of investigation outstanding
Manaso Banasa	14.9.74	Drunkenness	14 9.74	Alcohol poisoning
Phillip Dumane	5 10.74	Drunkenness	5 10 74	Suicide
Jan Motokeng	28 9 74	Murder	29 9 74	Ruptured liver—probably sustained in a fight
Temba Ndhlovu	12 10 74	Drunkenness	13 10 74	Assaulted by fellow prisoners
Frida Mkengwana	17 10 74	Mental patient	18 10 74	Natural causes
Zisholt Ngcobo	4 10 74	Mental patient	5 10 74	Natural causes
Johannes Grass	9 10 74	(Bantu) Urban Areas Act	9 10 74	Natural causes
Andries Thabo	16 10 74	Trespass	18 10 74	Tuberculosis
Tom Pusani	2 11 74	Drunkenness	8 11 74	Assaulted by fellow prisoner
Fakgazi Mpofana	21 9 74	Bantu Tax	22 9 74	Natural causes
David Radebe	3 11 74	Drunkenness	3 11 74	Fractured skull—fell from pedal cycle
Andries Monede	3 11 74	Mental patient	6 11 74	Natural causes
Joseph Ngcobo	14 11 74	Mental patient	15 11 74	Natural causes
Magonmfana Geza	16 11 74	Stock theft	16 11 74	Suspected tuberculosis
Wilson Muga	19 11 74	Theft	20 11 74	Heart failure
Sam Mphuthi	25 11 74	Theft	25 11 74	Fatally wounded during attempt to escape
Diliza Gangela	3 12 74	Possession of dangerous weapon	3 12 74	Head injury sustained when resisting arrest
Peter Williams	4 12 74	Trespass	4 12 74	Natural causes
G W Birkett	13 12 74	Drunken driving	16 12 74	Epilepsy
Nonono Phakumela	7 12 74	Drunkenness	7 12 74	Double pneumonia
Nicodemus Valentyn	18 12 74	Mental patient	19 12 74	Cerebral haemorrhage
P M le Roux	22 12 74	Bestiality	22 12 74	Suffocation—inquest proceedings not yet concluded
Sello Mokwane	15 12 74	Serious assault and assault on police	15 12 74	Matter still under investigation
John Micka	7 12 74	Theft	7 12 74	Inquest proceedings not yet concluded
William Selgotso	30 11 74	Theft	30 11 74	Fatally wounded during attempt to escape
Johannes Maklonza	29 11 74	Attempted robbery	25 12 74	Fatally wounded during attempt to escape
Themba Tony Mazibuko	6 12 74	Possession of dagga	6 12 74	Heart failure

Question.....
Write on both sides of the paper

Harvard 7

Q Columns 562-563

21 March 75

Do not write
in this
margin

Do not write
in this
margin

Arrest of Bantu newspaper reporter

*25 Mr D J DAIHING asked the Minister of Police

- (1) Whether a Bantu newspaper reporter was recently arrested or detained in Paulpietersburg, Natal, by the South African Police, if so (a) what was his name, (b) (i) where and (ii) when was he arrested or detained and (c) for what period was he detained,
- (2) whether he was arrested or detained pursuant to a report or complaint received by the Police, if so, what was the nature of such report or complaint, if not, why was he arrested or detained
- (3) whether the reporter was or will be charged with any offence,
- (4) whether he will make a statement on the matter

253

The MINISTER OF POLICE

- (1) The newspaper reporter was not arrested but he voluntarily accompanied the police to the police station at their request
 - (a) Alex Maphalala
 - (b) and (c) fall away
- (2) No he was not arrested or detained
- (3) No
- (4) No

Mr M L MITCHELL Arising out of the reply, will the hon the Minister tell the House what the nature of the complaint was which caused the gentleman concerned to go voluntarily to the police station?

{The MINISTER Sir I do not understand what the hon member wants. Why does he not ask me directly whether the Post Office was involved in the matter or not? Is that what the hon member wants to know?

{Mr M I MITCHELL Yes

{The MINISTER The reply is "No" The Post Office was not involved in the matter at all

Mr M I MITCHELL Further arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, may I put the question directly if the hon the Minister wants me to do so? Was a complaint laid at the police station that the gentleman spoke English too well for an African and therefore there was suspicion as to his presence?

{The MINISTER Sir, the hon member must either table that question, or else he can discuss it under my Vote

Mr C W LEVIN Arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, did this gentleman volunteer to accompany the police on his own initiative or on the initiative of the police?

Mr SPEAKER Order!

HANSARD 9

Q. column 672-3
11 April 1975

Assaults by members of Police Force:
Compensation for public

*10 Mrs H SUZMAN asked the Minister of Police

Whether any money was paid to members of the public during 1974 in respect of assaults by members of the Police Force, if so (a) what was the total amount paid and (b) in respect of how many complainants

The MINISTER OF ECONOMIC AFFAIRS (for the Minister of Police)

Yes

(a) R21 973-70

(b) 35

In 14 of these cases the actions resulted from assault and unlawful arrest and detention

253

Question
Write on both sides of the paper

Do not write
in this
margin

Do not write
in this
margin

HANSARD 10.

Question Columns 714-715
Write on both sides of the paper

Do not write in this margin

Do not write in this margin

16/4/75

253

Staff of South African Police Force

The MINISTER OF POLICE

220 Dr F L FISHER asked the Minister of Police

(1) How many (a) White, (b) Coloured, (c) Asian and (d) Bantu persons were serving at the end of 1974 as (i) commissioned officers, (ii) warrant officers, (iii) senior sergeants, (iv) sergeants, (v) constables and (vi) civilian employees or temporary members of the South African Police Force,

(2) what were the salary scales for (a) White, (b) Coloured, (c) Asian and (d) Bantu (i) commissioned officers and (ii) constables

(1)	(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)
(i)	2 145	13	3	26
(ii)	2 071	8	10	30
(iii)	—	30	24	153
(iv)	4 659	277	173	2 164
(v)	7 400	1 185	578	11 260
(vi)	1 536	208	8	1 071

(2) (a) Whites

(i) Officers

- Lieutenant R4 380 × 180—5 100 × 240—6 060.
- Captain R5 340 × 240—6 300 × 360—6 660
- Major R6 300 × 360—7 380
- Lieut-Colonel R7 740 × 360—9 540
- Colonel R9 900 × 450—11 700
- Assistant Commissioner R12 600
- Deputy Commissioner R14 400
- Chief Deputy Commissioner R15 600
- Commissioner R16 800

(ii) Constables

- Std 8 and 9 R1 680 × 120—1 800 × 150—3 300 × 180—4 380 (After 1 year's service R1 680 + R240)
- Std 10 R2 100 × 150—3 300 × 180—4 380 (After 1 year's service R2 100 + R300)

(b) Coloureds and Asiatics

(i) Officers

- Lieutenant R3 450 × 150—4 200 × 180—4 740
- Captain R4 380 × 180—5 100 × 240—5 340

(ii) Constables

- R1 170 × 90—1 620 × 120—2 700

(d) Bantu

(i) Officers

- Lieutenant R2 700 × 150—3 900
- Captain R3 600 × 150—4 200—4 380

(ii) Constables

- R780 × 60—900 × 90—1 620 × 120—2 100

18/4/75

Question Columns 731-733.
Write on both sides of the paper

~~Q. Columns~~

Do not write
in this
margin

253

Remuneration of policemen

*14 Mrs H SUZMAN asked the Minister of Police

- (1) What are the salary scales of policemen in each race group
- (2) what (a) medical benefits and (b) vocational allowances are available to police in each race group

†The MINISTER OF POLICE (Reply laid upon Table with leave of House)

- (1) Whites
 - Constable, Std 8 and 9 R1 680 ✓
 - 120—R1 800 × 150—R3 300 ×
 - 180—R4 380 (After 1 year's service R1 680 + R240)
 - Std 10 R2 100 × 150—R3 300 ✓
 - 180 - R4 380 (After 1 year's service R2 100 + R300)

Notch on salary scale

- R2 460
- R2 580
- R2 700
- R2 850
- R3 000
- R3 150
- R3 300
- R3 450
- R3 600
- R3 750
- R3 900
- R4 050
- R4 200
- R4 380
- R4 560
- R4 740

Annual Service Allowance Payable

Coloureds and Asians	R	Bantu	R
	264		144
	164		144
	264		144
	192		144
	192		90
	192		36
	192		36
	192		36
	192		36
	120		36
	48		36
	48		—
	48		—
	48		—
	48		—
	48		—

*With at least 1 year's service

- (ii) Privation allowance All ranks Coloureds and Asians R270-00 per annum, Bantu R216-00 per annum
- (iii) Cryptographers allowance R30 00 per month
- (iv) Medico-legal aid allowance Coloureds and Asians R30 00 per month Bantu R24 00 per month
- (v) Pedal cycle allowance R1-40 per month
- (vi) Good service allowance Payable to constables with more than 18 years' service Coloureds and Asians R30-00 per annum, Bantu R24-00 per annum

HANSARD 11

Q. 791

23 April 1975.

1 (253)
~~2/10/~~

Police stations administered by non-Whites

221 Dr E L FISHER asked the Minister of Police

- (1) How many police stations in (a) each Bantu homeland and (b) other areas of the Republic are being administered by Bantu persons
- (2) (a) how many police stations in the Republic are being administered by (i) Coloured and (ii) Asian persons and (b) where are they situated

The MINISTER OF POLICE

- (1) (a) Transkei 30
Ciskei 4
kwaZulu 11
Bophuthatswana 4
Lecbowa 5
Gazankulu 2
- (b) 43
- (2) (a) (b)
- (i) 8 Elim
Genadendal
Paarl East
Steinkopf
Bishop Lavis
Bridgton
Dagamaskop
Manenberg
- (ii) 1 Chatsworth

HANJARD 11

Q . 808-9

25 ~~February~~ April 1975.

Police reservists in Coloured/Bantu townships in Peninsula

*11 Mr C W EGLIN asked the Minister of Police

Whether police reservists have been enrolled in any of the (a) Coloured and (b) Bantu townships in the Cape Peninsula, if so, (i) in which townships and (ii) what was the strength of the reservist force in each of these townships in each of the past five years

†The MINISTER OF POLICE

(a) and (b) Yes

(i) Coloured townships
Athlone
Bishop Lavis
Manenberg
Kensington

Bantu townships
Guguletu
Langa

253

(i) Statistics for the years 1970 to 1973 are unfortunately not available, but particulars in respect of 1974 are as follows
Athlone—49
Bishop Lavis—64
Manenberg—Nil (Station taken into use only on 2 12 1974)
Kensington—23
Guguletu—88
Langa—22

~~1062~~
213

First Black SAP major

STAR 115/75

UMTATA — The appointment of the first Black policeman (Prison Service) to the rank of major in South Africa was announced here today by the Director of the Transkei Prisons, Brigadier P. A. G. Reitz.

The promotion of Captain R. M. Keswa, attached to the Prisons section of the Transkei Department of Justice, becomes effective from tomorrow. He will remain at Prison Headquarters in Umtata. — Sapa

Dist. Dispatch 3/5/72 253
Transkei police promoted

UMTATA — Transkei police have been promoted to top ranks from May, the Commissioner of the Transkei Police, Colonel Sid Mattheys, announced yesterday.

Col. Mattheys was promoted to Colonel from April.

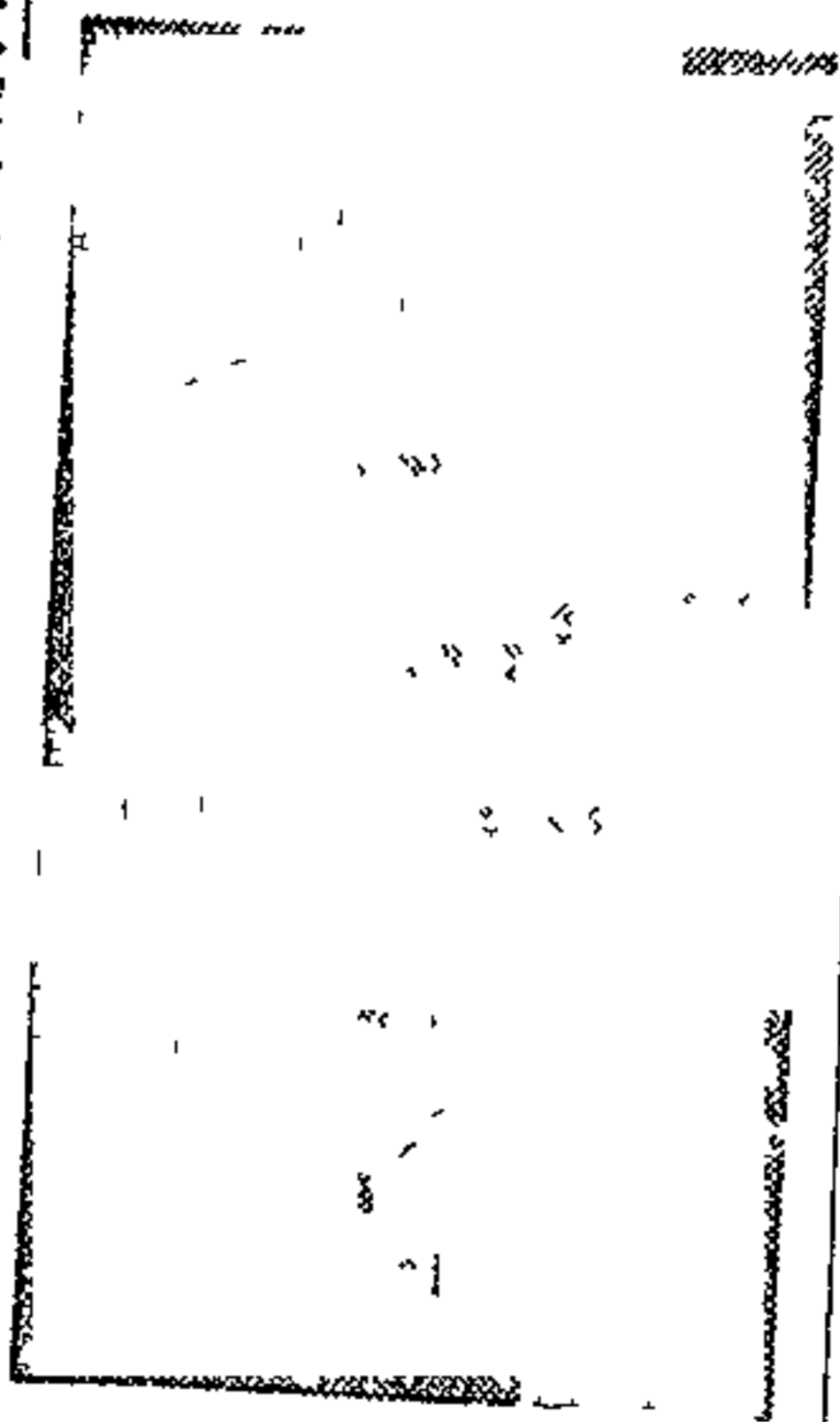
He said Lt R. Kulu of Cofimvaba, Lt S Funani of Mount Ayliff and Lt L. Mazwai of Umtata, have all been promoted to a rank of captain

W/O A. M. Diko of Libode, Senior Sergeant D. Bam of Kwaaiman, Senior Sgt M. Mtukushe of Flagstaff, Senior Sgt. N. S Siphambe of Ntsikeni, Senior Sgt. F. N Mdingi of Umtata, Senior Sgt. E. Tuta of Mount Fletcher and Senior Sgt. E. B Mphetshwa of Nqamakwe, have been promoted to the rank of lieutenant.

In the CID branch, Lt. D. G. Nkalatshana has been promoted to captain, Senior Sgt L. R. Mankahla of Qumbu, Detective Sgt J Majikijela of Umtata, Sgt. D. Damoyi of Cofimvaba, Senior Sgt. S.

Veldtman of Flagstaff, have all been promoted to lieutenants.

They will be posted to all police stations taken over by the Transkeian Government — DDR.



COLONEL MATTHEYS

Do not write
in this
margin

Question
Write on both sides of the paper

HANSARD. 13. Q. columns 891-92.
6 May 1975.

Do not write
in this
margin

✓ Police stations in Chatsworth

*9 Mr G S BARTLETT asked the
Minister of Police.

- (1) (a) How many police stations are there in the Indian township of Chatsworth and (b) what is the complement of policemen in each race group at these stations;
- (2) whether any steps are contemplated to improve law enforcement in Chatsworth, if not, why not,
- (3) whether he will make a statement on the matter

The MINISTER OF POLICE:

- (1) (a) One.
- (b) 94—all Indian members of the Force.

(2) The strength is continually being augmented as circumstances demand.

(3) No, except to say that a new police station for Chatsworth has been planned and that tenders for the erection thereof will close in October 1976.

~~1.86~~

2.253

HANSARD IS 4 columns, 706 - 01

4 May 1975.

Beat duties of policemen in various towns X

253

285 Brig C C VON KEYSERLINGK
asked the Minister of Police

How many (a) White, (b) Bantu, (c) Indian and (d) Coloured members of the South African Police Force performed beat duties within the municipal area of (i) Pretoria, (ii) Johannesburg, (iii) Sandton, (iv) Germiston, (v) Krugersdorp, (vi) Potchefstroom, (vii) Bloemfontein (viii) Welkom (ix) Kroonstad, (x) Pietermaritzburg (xi) Newcastle, (xii) Durban, (xiii) Pinetown, (xiv) Umhlanga, (xv) Amanzimtoti, (xvi) East London, (xvii) Port Elizabeth, (xviii) Kimberley, (xix) Bellville, (xx) Grahamstown and (xxi) Cape Town between the hours of 6 a.m. and 10 p.m. on 8, 11 and 12 April 1975, respectively

The MINISTER OF POLICE

	A 1975			B 1975			C 1975			D 1975		
	8 4	11 4	12 4	8 4	11 4	12 4	8 4	11 4	12 4	8 4	11 4	12 4
(i)	2	3	1	10	12	7	—	1	—	4	4	4
(ii)	32	63	49	154	167	127	1	3	2	3	2	1
(iii)	—	—	—	12	12	13	—	—	—	—	—	—
(iv)	3	9	6	15	65	39	—	—	—	—	1	1
(v)	—	—	—	3	3	8	—	—	—	—	—	—
(vi)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
(vii)	—	—	—	4	3	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
(viii)	—	—	—	27	25	23	—	—	—	—	—	—
(ix)	—	—	—	5	4	5	—	—	—	—	—	—
(x)	1	3	1	7	7	7	—	—	—	—	—	—
(xi)	4	5	6	3	4	3	—	1	—	—	—	—
(xii)	6	13	11	25	32	23	5	6	4	3	2	2
(xiii)	—	—	—	4	6	8	1	1	1	—	—	—
(xiv)	2	2	—	4	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
(xv)	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
(xvi)	1	—	—	2	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
(xvii)	2	6	2	9	7	4	—	—	—	—	—	1
(xviii)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
(xix)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
(xx)	1	1	1	4	4	4	—	—	—	—	—	—
(xxi)	18	22	18	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	1

253

Transkei SAP to quit by October

Daily Dispatch 22/5/75

DURBAN — The entire South African Police Force will be pulled out of the Transkei on October 1 — ten months earlier than originally scheduled, it was learned yesterday.

Confirming the news, the homeland's Minister of Justice, Chief George Matanzima, said "How did you know about this? It is still confidential. We were only told of it yesterday."

The decision to speed up the process of Africanisation in the police is seen as the South African Government's most crucial gamble in preparing the homeland for complete independence next October.

Thousands of whites living in the five towns affected — Idutywa, Umzimkulu, Eng-

cobo, the capital, Umtata, and Butterworth — regard the continued presence of the white-controlled SAP as essential to their protection.

But the Security Branch and the Bureau for State Security (BOSS) will continue to operate in the Transkei, at least until early next year.

The functions of both will then be taken over by agencies responsible only to the Transkei's Department of Justice.

The Divisional Commissioner of Police in the

Transkei, Brig B S. Pieterse, yesterday confirmed that his headquarters would shut down on October 1.

He, the divisional head of the CID in the Transkei, Col Bill Smith, the district CO Officer, Col J. Droskie, and a senior staff officer, Col J. Bekker, are among those who will be transferred out.

Brig Pieterse said a survey was being conducted among white officers and NCOs to find out how many were prepared to accept secondment to the Transkei police.

"Quite a few are willing, but we haven't had time to make out a full list yet," he said.

The original date for the handing over of the remaining police stations was August next year but, it is understood, the South African Government has agreed to a Transkei Government suggestion to bring this date forward.

Earlier this year the Legislative Assembly unanimously adopted a motion calling for the transfer of the remaining white-controlled police stations by next April.

The handover of the last police stations will be the culmination of an Africanisation drive which began just over two years ago.

At the beginning of 1973, after a decade of self-government, only five of the 44 police stations under the command of the Kokstad and Umtata district headquarters of the SAP had been handed over to the Transkei.

By October only three will remain white-controlled: Kokstad, Matatiele and Cedarville, all of which are in proclaimed white areas. — DDC.

Police 'need racial education'

253

Mercury Correspondent 9/6/75

UMTATA — A lecturer in social work at the University of Fort Hare, Mr. T. N. O. Maqashalala, said here that police needed education so far as race relations were concerned.

Delivering a paper at the launching of the Transkei Institute for Crime Prevention and Rehabilitation on Crime Prevention in Modern Society, Mr. Maqashalala said: "I would suggest a Black experience course for all police trainees.

"This would perhaps bridge the gap between the Black community and the police," he said.

Mr. Maqashalala said Blacks often viewed a policeman as an enemy. This was due to the attitude expressed by the police. "There is ample evidence, and research suggests that there is no confidence in the police amongst the Black people."

There was a tendency among policy-makers to believe that criminal law would check all undesirable human behaviour.

"The result is that too many ineffective and irrelevant laws are enacted, which do not successfully check forms of behaviour," Mr. Maqashalala said.

"For example, crimes such as the failure to produce a reference book on demand due to human error, or having forgotten such a document at home."

253

White/Black establishment of Pietermaritzburg Central/Prestbury/Town Hill police stations

*9 Mr G W MILLS asked the Minister of Police

(1) (a) What is the (i) White and (ii) Black establishment of the Pietermaritzburg Central, Prestbury and Town Hill police stations, respectively, and (b) how many vacancies are there in each rank on each establishment at each station,

(2) when does he expect these police stations to be fully staffed

[The MINISTER OF POLICE (Reply laid upon Table with leave of House)

(1) (a) Pietermaritzburg

Uniform Branch	(i)	(ii)
Major	1	—
Captain	1	—
Lieutenant	1	—
Warrant Officer	4	1
Senior Sergeant	—	2
Sergeant	14	10
Constable	37	58

Detective Branch

Warrant Officer	4	—
Sergeant	13	7
Constable	9	18

Prestbury

Warrant Officer	1	—
Sergeant	1	1
Constable	4	6

Town Hill

Lieutenant	1	—
Warrant Officer	1	—
Sergeant	1	2
Constable	6	10

(b) Pietermaritzburg

Uniform Branch	(i)	(ii)
Warrant Officer	—	1
Sergeant	—	1
Constable	3	1

Detective Branch

Sergeant	3	1
Constable	6	2

Prestbury

Nil

Town Hill

Lieutenant	1	—
Constable	—	1

(2) Prestbury police station is fully staffed and the strength of the other two stations will be supplemented as sufficient man-power becomes available

Keep the SAP in Rhodesia — survey

WHITE South Africans are opposed to withdrawing police anti-terrorist units from Rhodesia.

The Argus's latest nation-wide public opinion poll conducted by Market Research Africa shows that 61 percent of Whites want the police units to stay in Rhodesia.

Only 18 percent want them withdrawn while a relatively large number (21 percent) either had no opinion or refused to answer the question.

The question put to respondents all over the country was: 'Do you think the South African police should be withdrawn from Rhodesia or not?'

Upper income groups were more anxious than the lower ones for the South African Police to keep bolstering Rhodesia's armed forces.

TOP GROUP

Sixty-four percent of the top income group, those with household incomes of R700 a month or more, wanted the police to stay in Rhodesia. The figure for the lowest income group, those with household incomes of below R300 a month, was 56 percent.

On the reverse of the question only 15 percent of the upper group wanted the police withdrawn. Twenty-one percent of the poorest group said they should be brought home.

Both Afrikaners and English speakers produced majorities for keeping police units north of the Limpopo. However, Afrikaners produced the bigger majority, 64 percent compared to 57 percent of English speakers.

provinces were: Cape, 61 percent; Free State, 58 percent and Natal, 56 percent.

The towns and the cities produced majorities of 60 percent or more for the police staying while the figure for the platteland was 54 percent.

More men (65 percent) than women (57 percent) wanted the police to stay in the north.

Seventeen percent of English speakers wanted the police withdrawn compared to a marginally bigger 18 percent of Afrikaners.

MAJORITIES

English speakers produced a 26 percent 'don't know' vote. The figure for Afrikaners was 18 percent.

All four provinces had majorities for keeping the police in Rhodesia with the Cape and the Transvaal having the bigger percentages.

Sixty-three percent of Transvaalers thought the police should stay while the figures for the other

(253)

Man shot dead in farm clash

W/E ARGUS
5/7/75

THABA NCHU. — One African man was shot dead and six were injured, three critically, in a clash between police and African farm labourers near here on the farm Kromdraai in the Bophuthatswana homeland, Colonel J. Nothnagel, District Commandant of the Ladybrand-Bloemfontein district, said last night. Colonel Nothnagel said the incident occurred yesterday morning when Africans on the farm became hostile towards rangers who tried to round up cattle for a head-count as part of an inspection.

PROTECTION

The rangers then got police protection on the authority of the local magistrate, Mr M. N. J. van Rensburg, but the Africans threw stones at them and they were forced to call in police reinforcements, Colonel Nothnagel said.

The Africans, including women and children, surrounded the rangers and police and pelted them with stones, forcing them to fire in self-defence, the colonel said.

One African was killed in the shooting and six were injured. The injured were admitted to Moroka Hospital in Thaba Nchu, but three of them who were in a critical condition were later transferred to Pelenomi Hospital in Bloemfontein, 65.k m away. —Sapa

Police shoot 2 dead, hurt 4

Cape Times
7/7/75

Cape Times Correspondent

THABA NCHU. — Eleven people were arrested and charged with public violence, two were shot dead and four taken to hospital with bullet wounds after police opened fire at the weekend at a crowd in "self-defence".

The two who died as a result of the shooting were Mr Michael Rapuleng, 18, who was certified dead on arrival at Thaba Nchu Hospital and Mr Jacob Tladi, 31. He was transferred from Thaba Nchu Hospital in a critical condition in Pelonomo Hospital, Bloemfontein, where he died.

Among those admitted to hospital was an 11-year-old boy, Joseph Thonzi, whose condition is described as "satisfactory" by Thaba Nchu Hospital.

Mrs Miriam Mohodu, 22, and Mr Vincent Tael Mokhafolo, 31, who were said to be "critical", were sent to Pelonomo Hospital but, yesterday, the hos-

pital authorities said they were not there and could not confirm whether they had been discharged or had died.

Mr John Motshete, 64, was discharged on Saturday from Thaba Nchu Hospital.

According to Major M C Heunis, district commandant in Ladybrand, 30 policemen went to Kromdraai farm to "protect" the lives of cattle rangers whom he said had gone to register and brand cattle of the people of Kromdraai, where the major said more than 3 000 illegal squatters lived.

CATTLE

The major said Thaba Nchu was under a betterment scheme and people were only allowed to keep a certain number of cattle and those which were rejected had to be disposed of.

Major Heunis said the Thaba Nchu magistrate, who is under the Bophuthatswana Government, had given the Kromdraai people 3 months' notice within which to produce their cattle for registration and branding. He said they refused.

Major Heunis said in the whole of Thaba Nchu there were 52 farms occupied by Tswana citizens who have allowed people of other ethnic groups to build shanties on their premises. Kromdraai was the "worst" of them all.

Police investigations were going on and he expected more arrests to be made soon.

253

Cape Times 15/7/75
Informer

found dead

Cape Times Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG. — The body of an African police informer with his hands tied behind his back and a bag placed over his head was found at the bottom of a 20-metre-deep mine shaft at Brakpan yesterday

The man, known to the police as "Madala", is thought to have died about two weeks ago. Brakpan police are investigating the possibility of a revenge killing. The victim had head injuries.



The Police



The public image... ²⁵³ ... Private problems

RDM
19/7/75

IN BLACK townships and on English-language campuses, they call policemen anything from "pigs" to "Gestapo jackboots".

For many the SAP uniform is a symbol of oppression. For others it's peace and security. For some it's the regalia of a faceless man doing a dull job.

Press and public see the SAP as trigger-happy, aggressive, callous, boorish, humourless, impatient, unsympathetic, tactless and overreactionary.

They are seen as a dreadful bunch of law-enforcers who spend too much time on pass offences and petty apartheid instead of combating "real crime".

They are photographed setting dogs on innocent bystanders or allegedly taking pin money from fah-fee runners.

They make news headlines climbing peach trees and peering through bedroom windows, or putting suspects in car boots, harassing hawkers; shooting dogs in backyards and runaway bulls in the street.

They are photographed taking aim at a terrified monkey that had lost its feet in a trap. They are accused of laughing at a man who jumped to his death.

They set diamond traps and sex traps. They watch strip shows and blue films and then give evidence against performers or organisers. They themselves appear in court on charges of drunken driving, immorality, corruption and organised theft.

The morality of their role in traps has been heavily censured, even by the courts.

A few days ago the Commissioner of Police, General Theo Crous, stoutly defended his force and blamed, instead, public prejudice and public ignorance.

His remarks reflected the degree of public animosity towards a force that appears to have excessive powers and too many bully-boys enforcing them.

Last year 180 policemen were convicted of assault, 25 of assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm and one of culpable homicide. Of the 180 convicted for assault, 14 had previous convictions. Only 12 of those men were sacked.

The statistics are damning. Too many policemen end up in court.

A senior magistrate said to a constable who assaulted a taxi driver: "One irresponsible act from a policeman could unchain more injustice in one day than it would take 10 others to put right in a year."

Police action in race riots and mine disturbances has been a sensitive issue at commissions of inquiry.

And who can forget the TV sequence of the uniformed policeman taking potshots at the besieged Israeli consulate in Fox Street — between puffs on his cigarette?

Recently a court convicted two policemen who kicked and caned a 17-year-old youth whom they detained for questioning over a bicycle theft.

And three policemen from the Cape were con-

victed of assaulting a couple with a sjambok and a baton. And an Indian policeman from Maritzburg was fined R150 for attempting to defeat the ends of justice.

In Johannesburg a magistrate convicted three policemen, who wanted a dagga trap to succeed at all costs, of assaulting an African woman.

The magistrate said they had been "over-zealous"

THE UNLOVED, much-maligned unsung hero of public life — the policeman — isn't exactly the world's best paid man.

A recent report from Despatch in the Eastern Cape says that a young woman who has been with the Railway Police 18 months earns about R130 a month more than her brother who has been with the SAP four years.

Ask an ex-policeman

why he left the force and he will give you three reasons. "Pay, pay and pay."

One disillusioning consequence is that an officer can't always afford to live in an area in keeping with his qualifications and status.

So for all his faults, it is perhaps understandable that in a hostile and violent society the policeman sees himself as more sinned against than sinning.

South Africa has one of the highest crime rates in the world. To cope with it the policeman works long and irregular hours. He's never really off duty.

His vigilance against crime, his protection of the weak and his maintenance of law and order are a 24-hour labour of duty and love. If it weren't he wouldn't survive the frustrations that assail him at every turn.

There must be something inherently good and worthwhile in a profession where fathers often encourage sons to join the force.

The policeman's world is a nightmare of evil — murder, robbery, rape, fraud, burglary, kidnapping, riots and dangerous border patrol. He stands a good chance of a bullet ending his life or a flying bottle smashing his head.

This isn't all. Consider the red tape. Road accidents, traffic summonses, court work and the hundreds of trivial complaints that would drive lesser men to insanity. Children go missing, dogs fall down drains and spouses try to kill each other.

Imagine the logistics and the dedication needed to police an area as vast and sprawling as the Witwatersrand, Vaal and Pretoria complex, where criminals evaporate into the night.

The policeman who wants to develop has troubles of his own. He must squeeze in time to study for those exams that will admit him to all magical ranks of the commissioned officer, when you may be transferred before you can snap those handcuffs off. Many men remain non-commissioned officers.

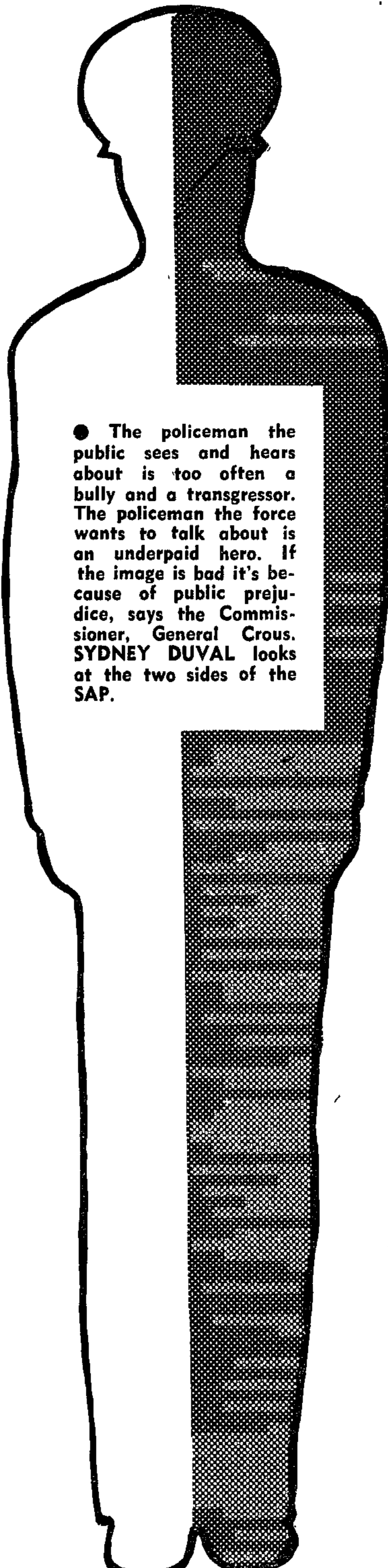
Some departments boast highly qualified specialists. The Commercial Branch has men who know as much about law and accountancy as do the professionals themselves.

Policemen resent most the tendency to condemn the force as a whole because of the misdemeanours of the louts who destroy the good name and good work of their colleagues.

Border duty is another hardship. While the younger men usually jump at the chance of action, special pay and saving for perhaps a car, the older men generally see it as an upheaval they could do without.

It is an ironic indictment that while the SAP enjoys red carpet treatment in Rhodesia, it is abused and spat on at home. If its heart has hardened over the years, the cause may be as much an unappreciative public as serious defects in the structure itself.

Motivation thrives on recognition. It thrives even better on decent pay.



● The policeman the public sees and hears about is too often a bully and a transgressor. The policeman the force wants to talk about is an underpaid hero. If the image is bad it's because of public prejudice, says the Commissioner, General Crous. SYDNEY DUVAL looks at the two sides of the SAP.

PAY OUR MEN MORE SAY POLICE WIVES

20/7/75
Tribune Reporter

THE disclosure that Johannesburg police are investigating alleged police involvement in fah-fee betting has met with angry reaction from wives, who claim their husbands are being forced to resort to crime because of poor pay.

After reports that police were openly accepting payouts in return for their silence, a number of police wives — and former policeman who asked not to be named — reacted angrily with the claim that low police pay was to blame for police involvement in the illegal “number’s game” racket.

One wife, who said her husband was on border duty, claimed low pay and allowances “pressured policemen into taking bribes.”

And the former policeman, who claimed he had been involved in the fah-fee collection racket, said the situation which forced policemen to resort to taking bribes and payouts would not arise “if they were better paid.”

SAP 'no longer on active border duty'

9 STAR 22/7/76

SALISBURY — The Rhodesian Minister of Defence, Mr P K van der Byl, says the South African Police in Rhodesia had been confined to their camps and are no longer playing an active role in fighting terrorism

In a television interview last night he also accused officials and lieutenants of the African National Council of actively recruiting terrorists in Rhodesia

"There is widespread recruiting going on under the umbrella of the so-called peaceful ANC," he said

Mr van der Byl was replying to a question about reports leaving Rhodesian ports of senior African schools to train as terrorists

WIDESPREAD

"I would say without any hesitation that widespread recruiting is being done by terrorists and senior officials and lieutenants of the ANC and lieutenants of Muzorewa (ANC president, Bishop Abel Muzorewa), the Minister said

The Government was not "spoiling for a fight," but if Rhodesia had to do battle "we shall give better than we get"

He said the calibre of terrorists now operating in Rhodesia was not as high as when the first terrorists launched raids

The early terrorists were trained in Russia and China, but more recently they had been replaced by men trained in Tanzania and other African countries

COULD BEAT

Militarily speaking Rhodesian Security Forces could beat the terrorists every time in pitched battle

"But when it comes to ter-

rorising the native population they are very good at this," he said, comparing terrorist torture and mutilation to the activities of the nazis

Through such terror tactics, the African population was forced to believe they had no option, but to go along with the terrorists "or they will all have their throats cut," Mr van der Byl said

He said 80 civilians, mostly Africans, had been killed and more than 230 injured, some of them brutally, since the end of last year In a recent case, an African had his nose, ears and lips cut off by terrorists — Sapa

ARGUS 3/7/75 253

'Join Police' call to Coloured

THE increase in population, especially the fast-growing Coloured community, had caused a greater demand for police services and the establishment of more police stations, General T. J. Crous, the Commissioner of Police, said today.

General Crous was speaking at a passing out parade of 72 Coloured policemen at the Lavietown Police Training Centre in Cape Town.

'In order to man police stations and to provide efficient police services, especially in your own residential areas, the South African Police need more men like these on parade. They have the necessary mental and physical ability and are prepared to combat crime diligently and effectively,' he said.

'It is, therefore, my duty to appeal to you to

encourage your sons and family to come forward to serve the forces of law and order in South Africa and to devote themselves to combat crime wherever it is to be found in the Republic of South Africa

SOPHISTICATED CRIME

'We must face the fact that as the standard of living improves and as better facilities are provided to people, so too does sophisticated crime increase. Therefore, we need the services of each and every physically and mentally fit Coloured male, who is prepared to serve his country and fellow-men.'

Apart from the normal duties of a policeman, the South African Police are today involved in the struggle against terrorist infiltration on our northern borders and in Rhodesia.

'The onslaught on Southern Africa has proved conclusively that they are not concerned with the colour

of your skin or your nationality but that they only have one purpose to promote, communist-inspired ideologies and domination.

'Therefore we all have to join forces and obtain the co-operation of every peace-loving citizen in this country to combat this onslaught effectively.'

HIGH DEMAND

'The public of today are placing a very high demand on the police force and it is your duty to maintain that high standard which an orderly society demands at all times.'

Constable N. A. Minaar was awarded a trophy for being the best police student. Constable G. P. Brandt received a trophy for the best shot in the contingent and Constable J. T. McCord received a trophy for the best sportsman.

SALISBURY. — All South African Police forces now in Rhodesia will be withdrawn in the near future, the Rhodesian Minister of Defence, Mr P. K. van der Byl, said in Parliament here today.

Mr van der Byl pressed during question time to make a definite statement on the SA Police position in Rhodesia, finally told the house all SAP men were being withdrawn systematically from Rhodesia. A significant number had already left Rhodesia.

Asked by Mr Peter Nilson (RF) whether the police were leaving, the Minister said first it was a matter for the South African authorities.

Mr Nilson told him he did not believe it is of vital importance to us — are they going to be withdrawn sooner or later?

Security

Mr van der Byl said the answer is soon. He also agreed that earlier withdrawal of SA Police light units from the frontline in the area against guerrilla incursions had contributed to Rhodesia's need for a security build-up.

The Minister's announcement came only a day after news that a call-up exemption for new immigrants to Rhodesia had been cut from five years to only two years.

The SA Police were withdrawn from the frontline earlier this year and since then have been maintained in rear base camps in Salisbury and Bulawayo and other sectors.

Mr van der Byl gave no indication of a date for the withdrawal of the South African force.

The Minister said he wanted to congratulate the SA Police and express his admiration for the gallant and distinguished manner in which they conducted themselves.

However, confining of SAP forces to their camps had meant Rhodesian forces had to be redeployed to cover defence gaps.

Deterioration

The Minister admitted to the House earlier that there had been a certain amount of deterioration in the country's security situation.

He was answering a question from an African member who had

Cape Times Political Correspondent

SOUTH AFRICA'S complete withdrawal of security forces from Rhodesia could have far-reaching repercussions in that country, on internal political developments in South Africa, and on relationships between the two countries.

'Necessity grew less'

—Kruger

JOHANNESBURG. — The Minister of Police, Mr J T Kruger, said here at the weekend the South African Police were being withdrawn from Rhodesia because the original necessity for their presence had diminished and because South Africa did not want to upset any negotiations between the Rhodesian Government and the Rhodesian Black people.

Interviewed on the radio programme "Week-end Newsroom" the Minister said in reply to a question whether the presence of the police even in camps could have been a disruptive factor in

negotiations between the Government and the Blacks he did not think so.

"In actual fact that was one of the reasons why they were brought back to camps. Firstly we saw that there were no South African terrorists moving down and secondly we didn't want to upset any negotiations between the Rhodesian Government and the Rhodesian Black peoples."

The Minister said the police originally went into Rhodesia in about 1967 when it became clear to the South African Government that South African terrorists who had been trained overseas were trying to make their way through Rhodesia to South Africa and because it was the South African Government's policy that South Africa did not want anybody else to pull their chestnuts out of the fire, South African police had been sent to Rhodesia to help fight terrorism.

"QUITE FUTILE"

Asked why the police were being brought back now Mr Kruger said: "Well as I said previously — gradually the original necessity for the South African Police grew less. It became apparent to us in the field that there were no more South African terrorists that were trying to move down into South Africa."

Asked to what he attributed this the Minister said it could have been due to various factors. One could have been that they realized that it was quite futile and it could also have been a result of the general détente situation. — Sapa

The decision to pull out the remaining 200 policeman from Rhodesia has come as a shock to the territory's Whites and has forcibly demonstrated Mr Vorster's determination to avoid involvement in Rhodesia's intensifying guerilla war.

News of the withdrawal — after eight years of police presence in Rhodesia — came only a week after the Smith Government pleaded for South African police to be pushed back into the Zambezi front line.

Weekend reaction in Rhodesia ranged from strong White press criticism to guarded approval by the African National Council. There was no official reaction from the Rhodesian Government.

Internally, Mr Vorster has served notice on the "hawks" in the Government and in the Opposition that at this stage he has no intention of reversing his policy of military disengagement from Rhodesia.

Furthermore, he has made it clear that he believes it to be in South Africa's interests that the Republic should play a neutral role if a race war between Black and White Rhodesians should come about.

UP view

Significantly, Mr Vorster has pressed ahead with the withdrawal in spite of this week's Caledon by-election and notwithstanding the effect this may have on the minds of voters if the issue is allowed to be exploited.

The extreme right-wing HNP has made it a focal point of its campaign and within the National Party there has been resistance to détente and to disengagement in Rhodesia.

In the United Party the conservative MP for Simonstown, Mr John Wiley, last week advocated openly that South African police should remain in Rhodesia.

The UP's spokesman on police matters, Mr Mike Mitchell, said yesterday "If the move will help the negotiations in Rhodesia then it is to be welcomed."

But he added "I have no doubt that if it was necessary in the interests of the security of Southern Africa, our police

Continued on page 2

The Argus Africa News Service

SALISBURY. — 'Don't do it, Mr Vorster.' This was the way one of Rhodesia's biggest circulation newspapers pleaded for a change of mind at the weekend over South Africa's decision to withdraw its police force entirely from north of the Limpopo.

The Sunday Mail, in its editorial yesterday morning, went on: 'Don't withdraw your forces from Rhodesia — in fact, send more.'

That was the message, said the Sunday Mail, which must go out to South Africa's Prime Minister, Mr B. J. Vorster, and his Minister of Police, Mr J. T. Kruger.

Following similar editorial lines in other newspapers, the Mail accused Mr Vorster of going back on his word to keep his men here until there was an effective ceasefire in the terrorist offensive.

The editorial, which in part displayed a tone of bitterness over the decision, said: 'Rhodesia is in the front line against terrorism aimed at Southern Africa and the ultimate target is South Africa. It must be sought and defeated wherever it raises its ugly, murderous head.'

Rhodesian ARGUS 4/8/75 Press plea to Vorster: Don't do it

And we believe the majority of White South Africans will be at least concerned, if not shocked, by the pull-out.'

The Mail says that what happens in Rhodesia today could happen in South Africa tomorrow 'on a much more intensive scale.'

Mr Vorster's decision could, in fact, have the unfortunate effect of weakening rather than strengthening his hand in the detente exercise.

And it adds: 'Rhodesia can't expect another country to fight its battles for it — pull its chestnuts out of the fire, as Mr Kruger calls it — but it is rather more than that when allies are fighting for the

same cause: survival and civilisation.

'South Africa must be sincerely thanked for the help it has given — but reminded that the neighbour's fire is not yet out. And that fires spread.'

The Rhodesia Herald also said at the weekend that it found the decision 'hard to understand.'

Early in May, the newspaper noted, Mr Vorster said the South African Police units would not be withdrawn from Rhodesia until there was an effective ceasefire.

The announcement the police would leave 'soon' would therefore 'be greeted with surprise and concern, both here and in South Africa.'

①253

Rhodesia

Kruger tells why SAP are pulling out

4/8/75 The Argus Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG. — The South African Police were being withdrawn from Rhodesia because the original necessity for their presence had diminished and because South Africa did not want to upset any negotiations between the Rhodesian Government and the Rhodesian Black people, the Minister of Police, Mr J. T. Kruger, said here last night.

Interviewed on the radio programme Weekend Newsroom, the Minister said in reply to a question whether their presence, even in camps, could have been a disruptive factor in negotiations between the Government and the Blacks, he said he did not think so.

In actual fact that was one of the reasons why they were brought back to camps. Firstly we saw that there were no South African terrorists moving down, and secondly we didn't want to upset any negotiations between the Rhodesian Government and the Rhodesian Black peoples.

IN 1967

The minister said the police originally went into Rhodesia in 1967 when it became clear to the South African Government that South African terrorists trained overseas were trying to make their way through Rhodesia to South Africa.

It was the South African Government's policy that South Africa did not want anybody else to pull their chestnuts out of the fire, South African police had been sent to Rhodesia to help fight terrorism.

GREW LESS

Asked why the police were being brought back now, Mr Kruger said:

As I said previously, gradually the original necessity for the South African Police grew less.

It became apparent to use in the field that there were no more South African terrorists trying to move down into South Africa.



Mr J. T. Kruger

Asked to what he attributed this, the Minister said one factor could have been that they realised it was quite futile and it could also have been a result of the general detente situation.

Withdrawal of SA police 'not a shock'

5/8-75 The Argus Political Correspondent

CALEDON.— The Minister of Defence, Mr P. W. Botha, last night rejected suggestions that the withdrawal of South African Police units from Rhodesia had come as a shock.

Addressing about 800 people at the National Party's last by-election meeting in Caledon, Mr Botha said the police units had been sent to Rhodesia with the approval of the Rhodesian authorities to act against terrorists on their way to South Africa and not to take part in internal disputes in Rhodesia.

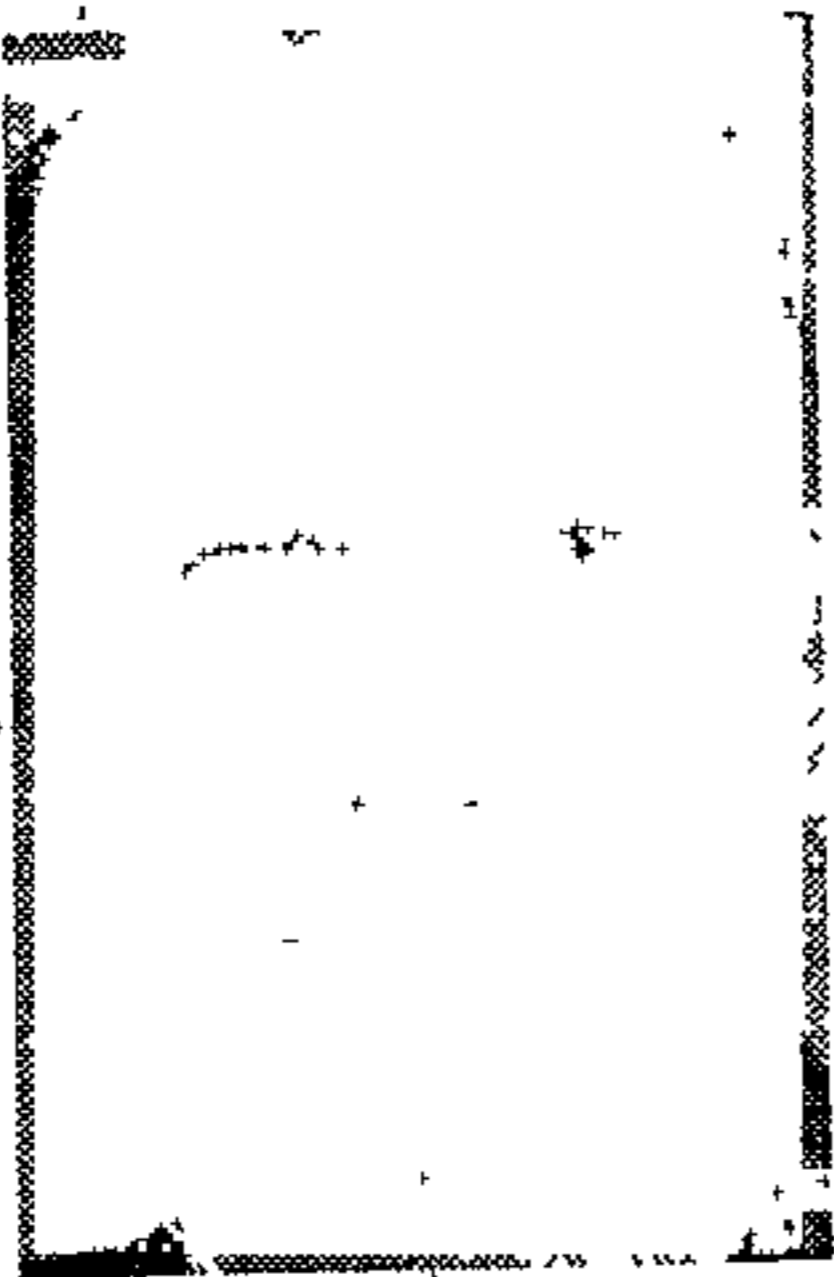
South Africa believed in a policy of good-neighbourliness and non-interference in internal affairs and this also applied in the case of Rhodesia, he said.

NOT MILITARY

The recent announcement that South African Police units were being withdrawn was therefore not a shock as they had not been there as military units to take part in Rhodesian internal disputes.

Certain detente moves by the Prime Minister, Mr B. J. Vorster, had made the presence of these units in Rhodesia unnecessary as it could not anymore be said that there were terrorists on the way to South Africa.

It had therefore been announced previously that these units were being



Mr P. W. Botha

withdrawn gradually until lately there were only 200 policemen in camp there.

These policemen were needed in South Africa.

RHODESIAN POLICY

Mr Botha said Rhodesia was struggling to find a solution based on a policy which was not South African.

Rhodesia was on the road that eventually would lead to a Black majority.

This was its own affair and the Republic could not be drawn into a matter which Rhodesians had to decide for themselves.

South Africa had not turned its back on Rhodesia as had been shown by the fact that it was not prepared to take part in trade boycotts, and was willing to assist Rhodesia in all matters.

ON THE BORDER

Units of the South African Defence Force were deployed at strategic points on the border and would deal with any possible terrorism.

The Government had left no doubt that it would not tolerate chaos on the borders or internally. This was why it had acted against any organisation or attempts at organising movements which could lead to chaos

Mr Botha said the Government was prepared to think in terms of modern realities. It granted other race groups the same right of self-determination it wanted for the Whites.

In the end the National Party envisaged a group of anti-communist African states co-operating in the cause of the safety of Southern Africa without interfering in each others internal affairs.

DETENTE

Detente was not born out of weakness, but out of strength. South Africa preferred to keep the peace, but its will to resist should not be underestimated.

South Africa could not be defended by Whites alone because there were thousands of Coloured and Africans who wanted to help. And this could be allowed without any principles being sacrificed.

Mr Botha said by-elections were important because it could give an indication of the political temperature. Caledon had the opportunity of anticipating the challenges of the future by creating a spirit and national will of South African patriotism.

ORDER

What was needed was orderly government and evolutionary development in spite of revolutionary forces in the rest of the world.

Mr Botha dismissed the United Party's approach on the cost of living and said inflation was a world-wide problem. The Government was struggling with this and in this battle South Africa was one of the most successful in the world.

(News by T. Wentzel, 122 St George's Street, Cape Town)

At the same time the Government was prepared to continue its policy of good-neighbourliness, but this way of achieving nose out to keep one's nose out of the affairs of

SOUTH AFRICA

In South Africa the Republic of South Africa 1967, expressed its determination to recognise international law, the territory, but not its obligations, to allow the inhabitants the right of self-determination.

There were examples on other parts of Africa where countries had been left empty and undeveloped by colonial powers.

The police pay problem

STAR 16/8/75

① 334
② 258

The Minister of Police, Mr Jimmy Kruger, has said that we can "never pay our police enough."

Some policemen are said to retort that as the country cannot hope to pay them "enough" it doesn't bother to pay them much.

Every time a policeman gets into trouble for dishonesty or there are allegations of bribery and corruption the issue of police pay is resurrected.

It happened recently when certain policemen were prosecuted for robbing a shop and, again when there were indications of corruption related to a false racket.

Usually the people who raise the pay issue are policemen's wives or former policemen. Serving members of the force seldom talk to the Press.

The argument goes like this: "Policemen maintain order, deter crime, chase law-breakers and ensure that everyone can sleep safely in their beds. They risk their lives every day yet they are among the lowest paid Whites in the country."

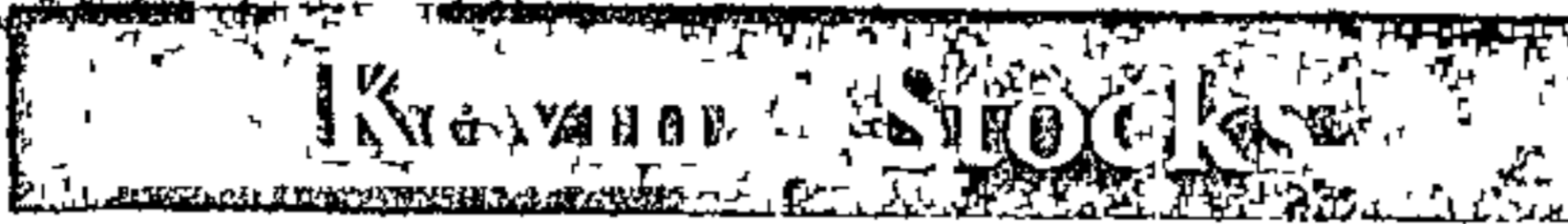
Honest

The vast majority of policemen, it is argued, are honest but, in view of their poor pay, can it be wondered at if a few succumb to the temptation to help themselves to other people's property or to take bribes?

An investigation by The Star shows that policemen who complain about their pay certainly have a point. The police might be essential to society but society shows no signs of recognising the fact by granting them decent salaries.

In fact it is more profitable, and considerably less dangerous, to be a Johannesburg municipal bus-driver than to be a policeman.

A trained constable can expect a starting salary of about R2 520 a year. This is actually above the level established by the Public Service Commission



Johannesburg, on the other hand, gets a starting salary of R4 092 — not far from the constables' maximum salary, no matter how many years of service he has, of R4 380.

Within one year the bus driver can expect to be earning the constable's maximum salary while within four years he will be well above it with a salary of R4 524.

Even a reasonably competent secretary in Johannesburg can expect at least R3 600 a year and to see it rise considerably more rapidly than the pay of a policeman.

To discover whether this neglect of police pay applied elsewhere The Star has obtained

the salary figures of two overseas police forces. They are the City of London Force and the New York Police Force. (Neither the United States nor the UK has national police forces.)

Although the American police are far and away the best paid, both foreign forces pay better than the South African Police.

Cadet salaries in London are only a little higher than their South African equivalents. Cadets there get either R1 580 or R1 768 a year, depending on age. The South African minimum level is R1 440.

However, the Minister of Police has pointed out that the South

African level is for an entrant with only a Standard 7 level of education.

Someone with a Standard 8 education, however, would receive a basic salary of R1 680 a year plus a R360 a year danger allowance plus other fringe benefits that would bring his earnings to about R2 280 a year.

Constables' pay in South Africa starts at R2 520 and rises to a maximum of R4 380 — though to this should still be added the danger allowance plus fringe benefits including, very often, cheap accommodation.

A City of London constable, on the other hand, starts at R2 705 a year and rises to a maximum of R5 987.

By comparison New York salaries are out of this world. A patrolman, equivalent to constable, starts at R9 500 and rises to R12 400 a year. His cost of living is higher of course, but not that much higher.

Wage gaps really show up in the pay of sergeants. A City of London sergeant gets a higher minimum salary than the maximum salary of his South African equivalent.

The South African scale for sergeants is from R2 700 a year to R5 340. City of London men get a minimum of R5 987 and a maximum of R6 880.

Grade

The grade above sergeant in London is inspector. In South Africa the next grade is warrant officer. There is no real equivalent between the two ranks so to be fair the pay for inspectors is compared to that of South African captains — jumping two grades on the South African scale.

Even so the London inspector's minimum is higher than the South African captain's maximum. R7 075 compared to R6 660. The maximum for an inspector in London is R8 131.

In both London and New York the "financial status" of policemen is higher than in South Africa.

A New York cop can expect to earn more than a bus-driver or a secretary and, very often, more than a teacher.

In London the dif-

SOUTH AFRICA		NEW YORK		LONDON	
CADETS	R1 440 a year minimum. With allowances no cadet is likely to get less than R2 280.		Not applicable	CADETS	R1 580 or R1 768 a year (depending on age)
CONSTABLES	R2 520 to R4 380 a year. Increments at a rate of R150 a year to start and later at R180 a year.	PATROLMEN	R9 500 to R12 400 a year.	CONSTABLES	R2 705 to R5 987 a year
SERGEANTS	R2 700 to R5 340 a year. Increments at a rate of R150 a year to start then R180 a year and finally R240 a year.	SERGEANTS	R12 600 to R13 600 a year.	SERGEANTS	R5 987 to R6 880 a year
WARRANT OFFICERS	R3 300 to R5 820 a year. Increments start at R180 a year and later go up to R240 a year.	LIEUTENANTS	R14 000 to R15 691 a year.	INSPECTORS	R7 075 to R8 131 a year
LIEUTENANTS	R4 380 to R6 060 a year. Increments as for Warrant Officers.	CAPTAINS	R17 353 to R23 963 a year.	CHIEF INSPECTORS	R8 131 to R9 888 a year
CAPTAINS	R5 340 to R6 660 a year. Increments start at R240 and go up to R350 a year.	INSPECTORS	R21 290 to R24 451 a year.	SUPERINTENDENTS	R10 656 to R11 236 a year

This table shows a comparison between the salaries of South African policemen and their colleagues in London and New York. The ranking systems of the three forces are different so the comparison is shown between the salary scales for each step-up in rank. Thus the step-up from sergeant in New York is to lieutenant while a South African

THE Attorney-General of the Transvaal, Dr Percy Yutar, has decided there will be no prosecution of the police constable involved in the fatal shooting last November of a young Pietersburg cadette. The Attorney-General, who commands considerable respect among the legal fraternity for his knowledge of the law, is entitled to his opinion.

But an examination of the inquest court record suggests that other legal authorities may differ from Dr Yutar's findings and that the constable concerned has a prima facie case to answer.

Several lawyers, including two professors of law, believe that Constable Izak Johannes Jacobus Janse van Vuuren could reasonably be charged criminally before a court.

The circumstantial evidence surrounding the case suggests, too, that the policemen's explanation of what happened on a rugby field bordering the Pietersburg Golf Club on the evening of November 30, should be subjected to searching judicial scrutiny and cross-examination in open court.

What grounds are there for claiming that a prosecution could follow the inquest findings? The following was taken from the inquest record.

YDNEY DUVAL

ON THE afternoon of November 30 1974, a Pietersburg golfer, Mr Frank Ivy, laid a charge of theft against William Mkhatsa for allegedly stealing R2 from his son's golf bag

According to a statement by a waiter at the golf club, Mr John Phokungwane, Mr Ivy began to assault William after failing to find the missing money on him

He also claims that William's aunt was present at the time She pleaded with Mr Ivy to stop

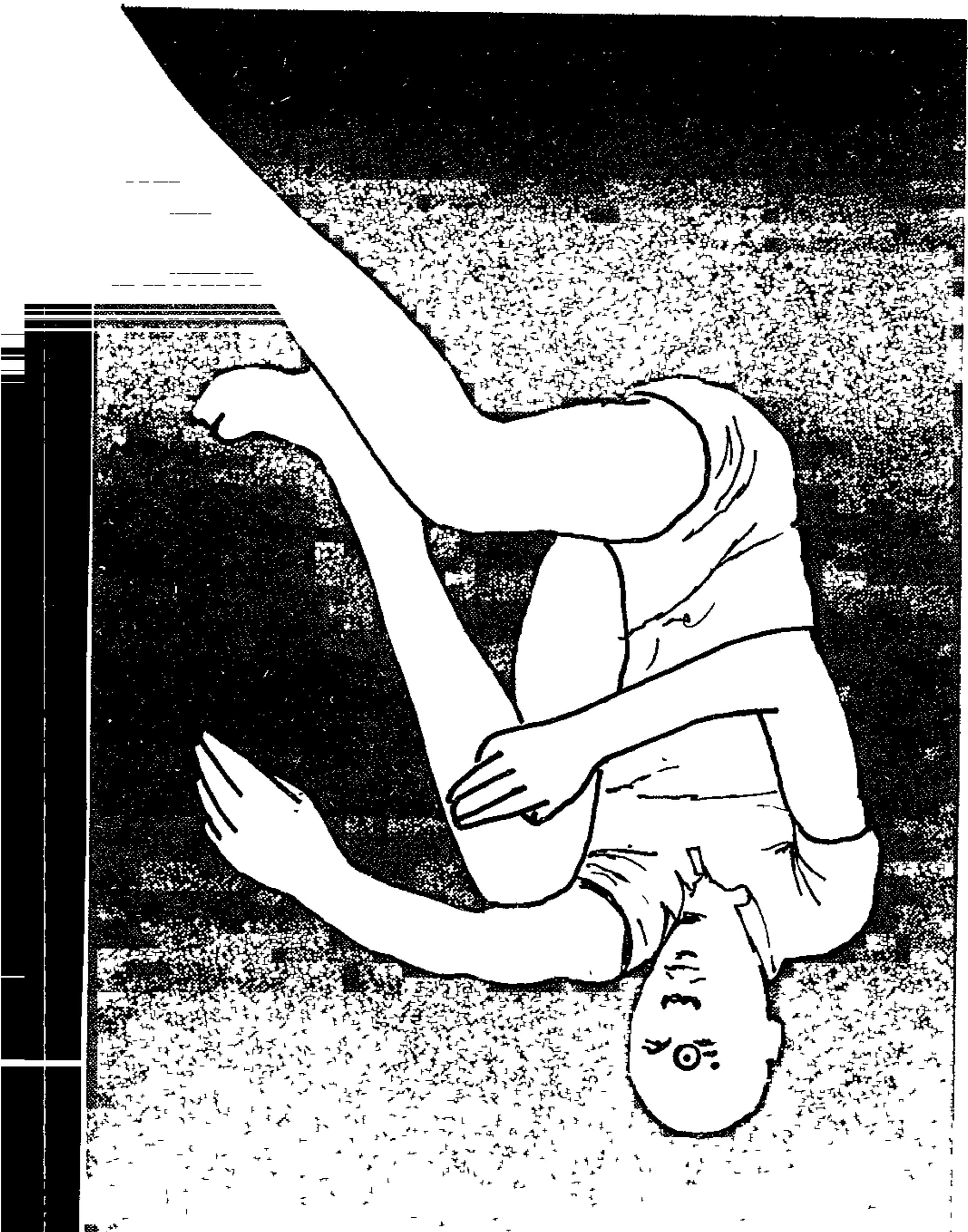
old Edward Thobejane, in the alleged theft. The party arrived at the golf club and then went to a bus in which Edward was sitting

Edward was told to get out of the bus and was arrested According to Edward, Leonard and the waiter, Mr Phokungwane, Constable Van Vuuren already had a revolver out of his holster at the bus stop

But the constable said he took the gun out while

The case a constable has to answer

RDH
6/19/75



William and offered him R2 to make good his alleged loss.

Later, Mr Ivy arrived at the charge office and formally laid a charge of theft against William and another caddie, Leonard Majelo.

According to a statement by Constable Stephanus Petrus Britz, who was on duty that day, the two caddies had accused each other of the theft. They later agreed to show the police where the money had been hidden at the golf club.

Constable Van Vuuren and African Constable Edwin Maja were on duty and they were to accompany the suspects to the club.

In the meantime Detective-Sergeant Cornelius Johannes Prozesky, of the local fingerprint office, had appeared at the office. He was in civvies and on standby duty. He took an interest in the case and questioned the caddies.

He then decided to accompany the other police company to get a lift home. Constable Van Vuuren later asked him to accompany them to the clubhouse first. He agreed.

William then implicated another caddie, 14-year-

he had to let go of William.

The party then set off for the rugby field to find the missing money. Each of the three policemen had taken hold of a suspect. Sergeant Prozesky said he did so because it was already dark and he had a feeling that they might attempt to escape.

According to Sergeant Prozesky he and Leonard arrived at the southern goalposts about 7.10 pm. The two other policemen also arrived on the field.

Then the sounds of a struggle (stoeleery) were heard, followed by two shots. After a third shot, Sergeant Prozesky said he heard Constable Van Vuuren saying in a loud voice: "Oh God, Sergeant Vic, I shot him."

Then Constable Van Vuuren was heard to say in a half-hysterical voice: "I shot him. They will hang me. They will hang me." He later told the sergeant that it was an accident.

According to Const Maja, he heard a shot and then saw William grappling with Const Van Vuuren. William was trying to take away the policeman's pistol.

He heard another shot, saw they were still grappling. Later he heard a third shot, saw William fall and Van Vuuren go down on his knees as he threw the pistol on the grass.

Const Maja also heard Const Van Vuuren saying: "Sergeant Vic I have shot the little kaffir".

Statements by the two caddies, Edward and Leonard, both mention assaults by Sgt Prozesky and Const Van Vuuren. Leonard said he could show no marks as a result of the alleged assault on

him. The policemen denied any such assaults.

One of the first points of dispute concerning the case is that the inquest magistrate found William's death was brought about by an act of negligence on the part of Const Van Vuuren.

The magistrate gave his verdict after considering all the statements before the court. He also had the opportunity of having oral evidence and evaluating it.

The office of the Attorney-General, however, has decided not to act on his findings because, in the words of Dr Yutar, he was satisfied there was no reasonable prospect of a successful prosecution.

But there is another aspect of the case that needs to be aired in court. The incident itself involved the fatal shooting of a young caddie accused of a trivial misdemeanour.

Another point arises why did the constable have his gun out in the first place? He said it was to frighten William into not escaping. Surely three adult policemen could have coped with three young caddies?

There is no evidence that either of the suspects was armed. If Const Van Vuuren was having trouble with William, as he says he was, why didn't he simply call for help? His colleagues were close by.

How and when did the safety catch and trigger of the pistol come to be released? In his statement, the constable says "The pistol was still in my right hand. The deceased ran into me with his head and

butted me in my private parts."

"I was slightly off balance and the deceased immediately grabbed and pulled my private parts. I pulled his hand away and we began to wrestle. I hit out at the deceased with the hand holding the pistol, but don't know whether I actually hit him."

"He grabbed hold of my right hand and tried to wrest the pistol from my hand. In the process, I slipped twice and landed on my knees. The grass was wet because of rain earlier that day."

At the same moment Const Van Vuuren heard a shot and then another. "While still wrestling a third shot went off and the deceased slacked his grip on the pistol and fell. I then realised that the deceased had possibly been hit. I cannot state how the shots went off."

"His hands were entangled with mine round the pistol and it is difficult for me to state who pulled the trigger."

According to Const Van Vuuren's two colleagues, however, his immediate reaction after the shooting was to say that he had shot the caddie.

The evidence of the police forensic expert, Brigadier L P Neethling, could be crucial. In fact his interpretation of the events does not corroborate the version given by Const Van Vuuren.

The brigadier concluded in his report that the fatal shot had been fired from not less than 91 cm from William's head. There were no burn marks.

He expanded on his written statements at the inquest itself, when he was reported to have said

it was impossible for the fatal shot to have been fired in a hand-to-hand struggle for possession of the pistol.

This suggested that if there had been a struggle for the pistol, it was possible that the two had broken apart before the pistol was fired.

If Const Van Vuuren's description of the shooting is to be consistent with the brigadier's findings, then William's arms must have been stretched to the full to meet the minimum distance of 91 cm mentioned by the brigadier.

Considering these circumstances it seems physically unlikely that William could have had his hand or hands entangled with the constable's round the pistol when it went off at least 91 cm from his head — unless, he had a phenomenal reach.

Another point to bear in mind is that no evidence was led of the deceased's fingerprints being found on the pistol. There also appears to be confusion over the trajectory of the bullet that killed the deceased.

The statement of the waiter, Mr Phokungwane, also deserves testing in court. His account of what happened when he followed the party to the rugby grounds differs substantially from that of the three policemen.

He said in his statement Const Van Vuuren held the pistol in front of William and tapped his head with the barrel as he said "I give you a minute's grace to speak the truth."

The waiter said William did not reply and was then shot in cold blood by the policeman "right through the head" while the de-

ceased was standing up."

Though there might well be discrepancies in the details of his account of the incident, the gist of it appears to be to some extent corroborated by the evidence of the two caddies.

One critical point he raises is arguable. He claims that the pistol was about 15 cm from the deceased's forehead when it was fired.

But according to the forensic expert the pistol must have been at least 91 cm from the head when the fatal shot was fired.

One of the most basic areas of conflict in the evidence concerns which policeman had custody of which caddie in the march from the golf clubhouse to the rugby field and what actually took place once the party arrived there.

The police version is that there were three separate couples, but according to the caddies and the waiter an assault and interrogation took place at the rugby field before Const Van Vuuren's pistol went off three times.

The shooting raises the larger issue of public interest.

On the one hand it is undesirable that individuals should be prosecuted when the chances of conviction are remote or unlikely.

On the other, as in this case where a life has been taken and the inquest magistrate finds that death was brought about by the negligence of the constable, the public is entitled to the reassurance that either no one was culpably responsible, or that whoever is responsible is fully accountable for his action in court.

ADM
6/9/75
253

Gun death

report to

Kruger

STAR 9/9/75

Dr Percy Yutar, SC, Attorney General of the Transvaal, revealed in Cape Town today that the Minister of Justice, Mr Kruger, would receive a detailed report of a Pietersburg police investigation in which a Black caddy was fatally shot.

Dr Yutar was in Cape Town to speak at the National Road Safety Council's symposium on law enforcement.

The caddie, William Sekgatsa (14), was shot dead on a Pietersburg rugby field on November 13 last year, while being interrogated about a missing R2.

On June 5 a Pietersburg magistrate, Mr E J Steenkamp, found a White policeman's negligence caused the boy to be fatally shot in the head.

The inquest was told that Constable Izak Johannes van Vuuren punched the boy in the stomach and twice shot into the ground at his feet.

Evidence was that the constable pointed the barrel about 12 cm from the caddie's forehead. When the boy said nothing he shot him, then screamed: "Oh God, I have shot the little kaffir."

Constable van Vuuren said in an affidavit the caddie tried to grab the gun. He heard three shots but did not know who fired them.

Dr Yutar, who previously announced he had declined to prosecute the policeman, said today he had arranged for a detailed report on the matter to be handed to the Secretary for Justice for submission to the Minister.

① 253
② 254
③ 324

Former Boss envoys ribbed by Democrats

Dispatch 10/9/75

UMTATA — Two former Boss agents leave for sensitive diplomatic posts in London and Bonn this week as part of their training programme as members of the Transkei Government's foreign service.

They are the Rev A. L. Socikwe and the Rev M. V. D. Lila, both of whom left the employ of the Bureau for State Security for that of the Transkei Government earlier this year.

The homeland's Leader of the Opposition, Mr Knowledge Guzana said yesterday: "One would have thought that our government would have avoided these people and chosen those who have not been tainted."

There were good men who have served the Transkei well for many years who should have been chosen instead, he said.

Mr Socikwe, a Methodist minister being posted for a year to the South African Embassy in London and Mr Lila, who is joining the embassy in Bonn, are among the group of ten Transkeians who have completed a four month diplomatic crash course in Pretoria.

Both Mr Socikwe and Mr Lila operated openly from the Boss office in Umtata.

Among the trainee diplomats is a former Pan African Congress leader,

Mr Tsepo Letlaka, who is being posted to New York.

Others whose overseas postings were announced this week include Mr M. N. Njisana, a former lecturer in sociology at the University of Natal now destined for New York, and Mr Digby Koyana, a Transkei advocate who goes to London with Mr Socikwe.

Meanwhile, the leader of the reformist group in the Democratic Party, Mr H. B. Ncokazi, said the Transkeian diplomats to be posted overseas should know they would be there to hoodwink the world in giving the oppressive policy of the Republican Government credibility and respectability.

Mr Ncokazi attacked the address by Mr Letlaka at a farewell function for the black diplomats at Cofimvaba.

"Mr Letlaka is curiously contorting his thought process when he justifies his dramatic somersault by saying he is now standing on Transkei soil in dignity for the first time in his life.

"The Transkei is moving from oppression to despotism where administration will be based on chieftainship."

He said blacks were still carrying the same passes despite the strong protest in 1960 which resulted in bloodshed and death. — DDR-DDC.

(1) 103
(2) 253
(3) 260A

253

Plan for national service in SAP

Prospective Citizen Force trainees who dislike the idea of "square bashing" in the army can now join the South African Police.

In July this year the first batch of Citizen Force trainees passed out of the Police College in Pretoria.

Following the success of this pilot programme, the SAP has launched an all-out campaign to attract more Citizen Force men to the force.

From next year, National Servicemen may choose to serve in the SAP for 12 months, followed by four 30-day camps, or stay in the force for two years.

After six months training, they will be posted to stations throughout the country and be paid according to usual police scales.

According to Major General H J Schroeder, a senior staff officer, the new system is aimed at "improving the SAP's manpower position."

Major General Schroeder said it was hoped to persuade many of the trainees to make their careers in the force.

QUALIFIED

All applicants would be screened, and only those "morally qualified" would be admitted, he said.

The police move is seen as an attempt to counter the influence of the SA Defence Force's "lump sum payout" scheme, which has been affecting the flow of new police recruits.

After completing their service, the trainees will be assigned to the police reserve, and would be liable for call-up in case of emergency.

Cape Times 27/9/75

253

Use of more Black labour called for

(1) 170
(2) 135
(3) 253

THE CHIEF of the lack of educational facilities for Blacks and sexual discrimination in the payment of social benefits, were among topics discussed at a busy morning of debate at yesterday's closing session of the Trade Union Council of South Africa (Tucsa) conference.

The national Union of Commercial and Allied Workers had unanimous support for their call to the Minister of Police for more police stations and increased policing in

townships and at bus terminals.

They felt the problem was largely one of lack of manpower and asked for the employment of more women of all races in police force clerical capacities to release able-bodied men for patrol work.

The conference asked for amendments to the Unemployment Insurance Act to allow payment of benefits on the death of a woman contributor to her next of kin or any beneficiary named.

Transkei take control of police force

253

① 253
② 104

ARGUS 1/10/75

UMTATA. — Transkei police today took full control of all police activities in the homeland. At midnight last night, the South African Police officially handed over the last five police stations — at Umtata, Butterworth, Engcobo, Idutywa and Umzimkulu.

A total of 31 White policemen and more than 200 Black policemen transferred to the Transkei police. The unit's force now stands at 762 men, who control 31 police

stations and three border posts in the territory.

The present Divisional Commissioner of the SAP, Brigadier B S. Pieterse, is being transferred to Maritzburg, where he will

be second-in-command of the Natal Midlands Division.

The five stations handed over at midnight will all get commanding officers today, although the former commanders will stay on for the time being in an advisory capacity. This has been the policy at all other stations as the SAP has pulled out

ALL ARMS

In addition, the Transkei police will take over all SAP firearms and the Mobile Unit with its land Rovers, trucks, radios and other equipment.

One member of the South African security branch, Captain G. Petzer, will remain in Umtata.

The Transkei Police Commissioner, Colonel H. S. Matthys, said in a recent interview that he expected the handover to go off smoothly. He said his men were competent and well-trained, and have been received well throughout the homeland.

The TPF was formed in 1968 when the Transkei attained self-government and took over the first five police stations from the SAP in 1972. A further six stations were manned by TPF in 1973 and 19 this year. They also have a new station at Maluti and man three border posts between the Transkei and Lesotho near Matatiele.

TRAINING PLAN

Colonel Matthys said his men would continue to be trained at Hammanskraal, near Pretoria, by agreement with the SAP.

The other big change today is that police at Kokstad will now fall under the Natal Division, together with Matatiele town, Mount Currie and Port St Johns. Port St Johns police will continue to look after the entire Port St Johns district until the area is incorporated in the Transkei.

The Transkei police will also take over 10 stations in the Herschel and Glen Gray districts at a later stage, when those districts are incorporated in the Transkei — Sapa.

R.D.M. 9/10/75 (253)

SA needs you in the force, guilty policemen told

By CAROL STEYN

TWO young police constables, found guilty on four charges of assault, were yesterday told by a Johannesburg magistrate that he hoped they would be kept in the force.

They were convicted on three counts of assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm and one count of common assault.

"You both have a good career before you and the country needs your services in the police force," Mr J. L. de Villiers said when he sentenced them.

Constables Lourens Stephanus du Plessis, 21, and Louis Edward Klaassen, 21, had appeared before him in the Johannesburg Regional Court with James Angus Bibbey, 21, a for-

mer constable and Marinus Hamilton Ackerman, 25.

Du Plessis and Bibbey were each fined R275, or 135 days, Ackerman R250, or 135 days, and Klaassen R110, or 55 days, by Mr De Villiers, who found that some of them took a greater part in the assaults than the others.

Evidence for the State was that on the evening of April 14 this year, Sergeant H C. du Plooy of the John Vorster Square Film Branch, was drinking in the ladies bar at the Diggers Inn, a kilometre away from John Vorster Square.

The four accused came in and after having drinks an argument developed in which Sgt Du Plooy was assaulted.

The fighting led to a

general brawl during which another policeman, Sergeant F. J. A. Gunter and two other clients of the hotel, Mr Zack Miles de Jager and Mr David Hartogh were also assaulted.

Sgt Du Plooy spent three days in hospital and a month off duty with a broken cheekbone.

And Mr Hartogh was taken to hospital with concussion and was away from work for more than a month with a cheek bone broken in three places and a split eyebrow.

Mr De Jager was also seriously assaulted.

Mr De Villiers found the assault on Mr Hartogh had been most serious.

He was molested for no reason, he said.

Mr De Villiers said Du Plessis and Klaassen were still in the police force

The assaults had had nothing to do with their duties. Both were off duty and the assaults "happened in the ordinary course of life", he said.

He told them that the police force and the Department of Justice had a good name and that they had brought dishonour to it.

At the end of the case Mr De Villiers thanked Mr D Botha, who had appeared for Du Plessis, for the able way in which he had presented the case. It had lightened his own task, he said.

SAP probe to decide constables' future

Staff Reporter

A SOUTH AFRICAN Police court of inquiry will decide whether two young constables, convicted of assault, are fit to remain in the force.

Constables Lourens Stephanus du Plessis, 21, and Constable Louis Edward Klaassens, 21, were yesterday found guilty of the assaults by a Johannesburg magistrate.

A spokesman for the

SAP said in Johannesburg yesterday that a police court of inquiry would immediately be convened.

He said the Commissioner of Police in Pretoria would probably make his decision known early next week.

The force is very concerned about its public image, the spokesman said.

Policemen are on duty 24 hours a day he said.

CID 'shock

STAR 21/10/75

treatment'

alleged

Pretoria Bureau

Allegations of assault and electric shock treatment by Pretoria detectives have been made by a man arrested for allegedly stealing R700 from a handbag.

Colonel Johan Fouche, branch commander of the Sunnyside CID, said today that he was aware that Mr Phineas Mokono, who was released from custody yesterday on R50 bail after a court appearance, had laid a charge of assault against the detectives.

Mr Mokono, who works for a musical instrument store, alleged that he had been assaulted and shocked with a "machine."

Pointing to a blue mark under his left eye and a raw place on his tongue, Mr Mokono said he and Mr Kleinboo Malaka had been cleaning the business's car in the parking area at Arcadia Centre when a woman asked whether they had seen her handbag.

DENIED

They denied all knowledge of this and went to buy lunch. When they returned the police had been called. The handbag apparently contained R700 and the woman's papers.

Mr Mokono and Mr Malaka were taken to the CID offices.

Mr Mokono said he was handcuffed and assaulted. Then wires were attached to his ears, and another put in his mouth. He could not describe the machine because he was blindfolded, he said.

"I know it had a little handle on it and it felt like electric shocks," he said. He did not know what had happened to Mr Malaka because they had been questioned separately.

Mr Phineas Mokono shows the injury to his tongue after he was allegedly assaulted by police in Pretoria.

253

ARGUS 21/11/75

Award for police

253

PRETORIA.—Three policemen have been awarded the South African Police Star for distinguished service for courageous action in saving two exhausted men from the flooded Vaal River earlier this year.

The policemen were Detective Warrant Officer G. W. Els, Warrant Officer A. R. C. Huebsch and Sergeant W. W. Victor. The men they saved from drowning were Mr D. A. Pietersen (52) and Mr J. G. Barnard (33).

The incident happened on January 25 after the sluices of the Bloemhof Dam had had to be opened to allow excess water to flow into the Vaal.

That evening it was reported that floodwaters had trapped people in trees on the north bank of the river.

In the dark Officers Els and Huebsch rowed a boat to the aid of Mr. Pietersen, guided only by cries for help. Mr Pietersen had been in the water for five hours, clinging to a thorn tree.

When Warrant Officer Huebsch became exhausted by his battle against the flood, Sergeant Victor accompanied Officer Els in the search for Mr Barnard—Sapa.

1 and

Cape Times 2/12/75 (253)
Urban terror police

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG.—A fast-striking urban police anti-terrorist squad, to deal with incidents such as the Fox Street siege, is to be created by the South African Police in the new year

In Pretoria yesterday the new Commissioner of the SAP, General Gert Prinsloo, said the crack unit would operate with speed and efficiency and would cover the whole of South Africa, although based in Pretoria

The unit would use overseas methods studied in recent months by South African Police officers, but would modify their operations to local conditions.

Police are friends of public

— Commissioner Prinsloo

The Argus Correspondent

PRETORIA — The new Commissioner of Police, General Gert Prinsloo, who assumed the top position in the police force yesterday, wants the public to regard the police as its friend That applies to Blacks and Whites

'The image of the police force is very important to us The public must know who their policemen are and that they are men of standard They must trust the police and they must help them,' 60-year-old General Prinsloo (already 41 years a policeman) said in an interview

He was sitting relaxed at his desk, but the impression that he sits at the hub of a massive quick-action network of almost 32 000 policemen was conveyed by the battery of five telephones at his side, a powerful portable radio close by and two eight-day clocks

General Prinsloo took over as head of the police force, in an acting capacity, in August this year when his predecessor, General Theo Crous, took leave pending retirement.

Now General Prinsloo is Commissioner of Police in his own right

The police rely on public co-operation, he says, and they build their image on their results

'The police must be the friends of the public It is not a question of grab and prosecute from morning to night,' he said

'We don't make any distinction between White, Black, pink or yellow We are actually here to help the helpless We want to help people out of difficulties'

Tradition

General Prinsloo said this was the position he was inheriting With him at the head of the police force, this was the tradition that would be built on. Weaknesses in the force would be identified

and put right 'Things are not static and we cannot afford to rest on our laurels,' he added

Under him, General Prinsloo has 16 802 White policemen and 15 713 of other races, but he is adamant that policemen are treated just as policemen inside the force

A shortage of English-speaking policemen? Yes, he admits 'We would like to have more English-speaking policemen, but I don't make any difference between Afrikaner, English-speaker, Jews If they come to us, they are policemen They are at home with us and there is no discrimination of any sort'

The police force was one section of the community where there were no group difficulties of that sort

'We have had a few Jews in the police force, but they seem to have disappeared at the moment There may be one Jewish girl in the force. But they are welcome to join We believe they bring us luck,' General Prinsloo said with a smile.

Starting at the age of 19 at the Bonny Glen police station in the Glen Grey district, he moved later to Port Elizabeth where he became a detective, served in Cape Town and then returned to postings in the Eastern Cape at Grahamstown and Port Elizabeth, till in 1956 he moved to Pretoria, where he has been based ever since.

Security

In 1950 he joined the security police and has had continuous experience of the organisations which have run foul of the government — the Communist Party, the African National Congress, the Pan Africanist Congress, Poqo, Umkonto we Sizwe, the Congress of Democrats, the Congress Alliance, the Freedom Charter et al.

'I grew up with these organisations,' he said, smiling.

GENERAL Gert Prinsloo, the new Commissioner of Police

RDM 4/12/75
253

Where are SA's bobbies? — Kruger

Staff Reporter

THE Minister of Justice and Police, Mr Jimmy Kruger, yesterday deplored the lack of interest of South Africa's English-speaking people in a police career.

Addressing the annual passing out parade at the SA Police College in Pretoria, he said that only 12,3 per cent of the policemen qualifying were English-speaking.

It meant only 191 of the 1 541 constables graduating were English-speaking, compared with 1 326 Afrikaans speaking and 24 who had another home language.

He described as "disappointing" the low percentage of English-speaking trainees, and added: "I trust that English-speaking South Africans will note this and see to it that this position, which is not at all satisfactory, be put right."

He said the 88 women constables who also qualified yesterday made up the seventh group of women students to pass through the college.

To be a good policeman



MR KRUGER
... disappointed

today was a most exacting task and required many virtues and sterling qualities. A policeman and policewoman must have great courage, both physical and moral.

He must also have discipline.

"He must have patience and tolerance. He must have tact and understanding with people and situations."

"He must also have a wide knowledge of many subjects, both practical and theoretical," Mr Kruger said.

Regional



The district commandant of police at Vereeniging, Colonel D. K. Genis, with the only Black police officer stationed in the Vaal Triangle, Lieutenant Daniel Mokabela, inspect the men at the medal parade held at Sharpeville on Saturday

Black officer takes the parade

253

Staff Reporter

THERE was an historic ceremony at Sharpeville on Saturday when the only Black police officer in the Vaal Triangle, Lieutenant Daniel Mokabela, took command of a medal parade for Black policemen

Hundreds of White and Black spectators attended the parade, at which 16 long service and border

duty medals were presented. The parade took place at the George Thabe Stadium

The men who received the medals were led on to the parade ground by a police band from Soweto. The ranks were then inspected by the district commandant stationed at Vereeniging, Colonel D. K. Genis

The guest speaker was

the director of the Vaal Triangle Bantu Administration Board, Mr J. C. Koetze, who told the men it would always be challenging to be a policeman

"Only on very few occasions are your services really officially recognised. Yet, despite this, you protect all South Africans day and night

"The safety of our country depends on your actions and devotion to duty. All of South Africa is proud of you."

Mr Koetze congratulated Lieut Mokabela on his leading of the parade.

"You are a fine example to your colleagues of what can be achieved by years of hard work and study. You are proof of the wonderful opportunities which the South African Police offers as a career for Blacks"

B
F

Police friends to all says new chief

Political Correspondent

The new Commissioner of Police, General Gert Prinsloo, who assumed the top position in the police force today, wants the public to regard the police as its friend. That applies to Blacks and Whites.

"The image of the police force is very important to us. The public must know who their policemen are and that they are men of standard. They must trust the police and they must help them," 60-year-old General Prinsloo said in an interview.

General Prinsloo, 41 years a policeman, took over as head of the police

force, in an acting capacity, in August this year when his predecessor, General Theo Crous, took leave pending retirement. Today General Prinsloo is Commissioner of Police in his own right.

But he does not see the police as far removed or aloof from the people. On the contrary, he said "The public is the police force. The only difference is that we get salaries and wear uniforms." The police rely on public cooperation, he maintains, and they build their image on their results.

Results are the biggest factor, General Prinsloo says, because the police are there to render a service and it is through their results that the public can see for themselves the service they are getting.

"The police must be the friends of the public. It is not a question of grab and prosecute from morning to night," he said.

"We don't make any distinction between White, Black, pink and yellow. We are actually here to help the helpless. We want to help people out of difficulties."

General Prinsloo said this was the position he was inheriting. With him at the head of the police force, this was the tradition that would be built on. Weaknesses in the force would be identified and put right "Things are not static and we cannot afford to rest on our laurels," he added.

Under him, General Prinsloo has 16 802 White policemen and 15 713 of other races, but is adam-



GENERAL GERT
PRINSLOO

ant that policemen are treated just as policemen inside the force.

A shortage of English-speaking policemen? Yes, he admits. "We would like to have more English-speaking policemen, but I don't make any difference between Afrikaner, English-speaker, Jews."

Vintage year for Security Branch

STAR 29/11/75

Pretoria Bureau

The Security Branch has had a vintage year. Praise has come from the Bench in two major trials and this week officers were complimented on their handling of the Breytenbach trial.

The man in charge of the investigation of the case against Breyten Breytenbach has been called a "very nice guy," by the very people detained by the Security Branch.

Colonel Johannes Broodryk asked for and got permission from his superiors to testify on behalf of Breytenbach — after he had worked long hours compiling evidence against him.

Breytenbach, in his address to the court, went out of his way to thank Colonel Broodryk and the men who worked with him for the "correct and humane way" they treated him.

Today, Colonel Broodryk's superior, Brigadier C F Zietsman, told The Star that he did not like talking about his men but that Colonel Broodryk was "a very decent chap."

The colonel is not the only officer to get kudos.

When the detainees held after Breytenbach's arrest were released, scenes were enacted outside police headquarters

which some found difficult to believe

Johannesburg salesman Norman Lewis and Wits student Nicholas Martens both shook hands with the security man who saw them off. Another officer ran back into the building to get a biscuit tin for another of the released men.

Brigadier Zietsman said, "We do a hard job under very difficult circumstances and work long hours. Especially this year things have been rough."

The man being praised from all quarters, Colonel Broodryk, had one comment to make today. "I don't kick a man when he's down."

1. (253)

2. 312-Genel

Unit to
combat
terror

STAR 1/12/75

253

253

A crack police unit to combat urban terrorism is being formed.

The Commissioner of Police, General Gert Prinsloo, announced today that the unit will be based near Pretoria.

Training — based on overseas methods modified to suit local conditions — is expected to start early in the new year.

The decision to form the special unit was taken after the Fox Street siege. General Prinsloo refused to say how big the unit would be or when it would be in operation.

Though based in Pretoria it would be deployed to various parts of the country in times of emergency, he said.

253

Police won't fight in Angola

7/27/75

Tribune Reporter

GENERAL Gert Prinsloo, the Commissioner of Police, has scotched speculation that the special unit of South African Police sent into Owambo this week will be used in combat in the Angola war.

"A special force has been sent to Owambo to assist the police already there in certain investigations. They will not have anything to do with the South African military operation in the area, and will not be crossing the border into Angola," the General told me in his first

statement on police activity in South West Africa.

He declined to give details of the number of police now operating in the troubled region, which adjoins Southern Angola, but told me: "The special force sent up to Owambo was a small number."

The general also declined to specify the nature of the investigation on which the special force will be engaged. "They will be doing normal police duties," he said.

[The remainder of the page contains extremely faint and illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the document.]

(213)

No fear or favour in police code

Mercury 3/12/75

PRETORIA — Policemen would best serve their own interests and those of the police force by not allowing themselves to be prejudiced by colour, creed or status and by being strictly impartial and courteous and acting without fear or favour.

This was said here yesterday by the Commissioner of Police, General Gert Prinsloo, when he addressed the final parade rehearsal for today's formal passing-out parade of 1541 police recruits, including 88 women.

At many places the South African Police force was often the only public arm of State authority and served as a link between the State and the public.

"The manner in which the police maintain law and order, serve the public and create good human and race relations, will determine how you, as policemen, will be accepted and to what extent the policy of the State will be successfully implemented," General Prinsloo said.

The South African Police force was unique in the world in that it was a national force required to serve wherever its services were needed in South Africa's multi-racial and interesting community.

"Policemen are not expected to fabricate evidence or to resort to the use of unnecessary violence or underhand methods to secure or sustain a conviction against a suspected or accused person.

"Infliction of punishment on an accused person is the sole function and the prerogative of the courts of law," General Prinsloo said. — (Sapa.)

Boss active in Britain claim

LONDON — The British anti-apartheid movement yesterday alleged collusion between British and South African security police following a claim by a young South African Indian that he was photographed by the Bureau for State Security at an anti-apartheid rally here.

Mr. Bob Moodliar, 20, has appealed against a Home Office deportation order expiring today.

He alleges he was "harassed" by security police in South Africa between November last year and March. He wants to remain in Britain, where his parents live and where a grocery chain has unsuccessfully applied for a work permit for him.

Mr. Moodliar first came to Britain to study in 1970. He returned to South Africa last November. But his flat was ransacked and he was presented with a photograph of himself taken at an anti-apartheid rally in Hyde Park. He returned to Britain in March.

An application for a work permit on his behalf was turned down by the Department of Employment and the Home Office told him to leave the country.

The anti-apartheid movement yesterday expressed

concern that the Home Office "should even consider forcing someone to return to South Africa

when that person is obviously critical of the apartheid regime," DDC.

O.D. 5/12/71
① 253
② 312 - General

Kruger plea for English in police

253

Pretoria Bureau

The Minister of Justice and Police today appealed to English-speaking South Africans to join the police force.

Mr Kruger said at a passing-out parade of students of the South African Police College in Pretoria that it was disappointing that only 12,3 percent of the 1541 student constables were English-speaking.

"I trust that English-speaking South Africans will take notice of this and correct the situation which is unsatisfactory," he said.

Members of the public, he said, were constantly reminded of the tremendous and abnormal strains policemen were subjected to and the extent to which their qualities were being put to the test.

Mr Kruger also described the various tasks and responsibilities which fell on to the shoulders of the police.

They co-operated with neighbours in Africa, not just maintaining vigilance against crime on the borders, but in protecting visitors, dignitaries, embassy staff and others.

He also appealed to the public to assist the police at all times in the "difficult and sometimes unpleasant" task.

A total of 1541 constables were on parade at Filditch stadium today — 1326 Afrikaans speakers, 191 English speaking and 24 speaking other home languages.

There were 731 students

who were matriculated, and 85 with higher qualifications.

There were also 88 policewomen on parade.

Mr Kruger said that their group was the seventh group of women students to complete their training at the college.

A total of 605 women have to date been trained at the college, and 543 are still in the police force.

There are also four officers among the police women in the force.

Squad to fight terrorists will stay a secret

0.0. 5/2/75

PRETORIA — The special anti-urban terrorism squad being formed by the police will remain a closely guarded secret.

Gen Gert Prinsloo, the new Commissioner of Police, said this week that no details of the training or equipment of the squad would be made public.

This was for security reasons. He indicated that it would be pointless to have a squad whose capabilities, equipment and arms were known to pos-

sible terrorists beforehand. Only one squad would be formed to cover the entire country. Its members were being selected. "We could not afford to have more."

Gen Prinsloo confirmed that the idea for such a squad was not a new one.

I understand that the idea of forming such a squad was suggested several years ago, by Gen NG Loxton, who co-ordinated the South African Police operations in Rhodesia and who has just retired.

Apparently the need for such a unit became a priority after the riot at Western Deep Levels Gold Mine and the Israeli Consulate siege by the Profiter brothers.

Earlier suggestions to form the unit failed mainly because of manpower shortages because of South African Police commitments in Rhodesia.

—DDC

253

have you found staff and tutors

12. Should there be more or fewer tutorial exercises?

13. General comment

108 Coloured police students graduate

253

THE passing-out parade of 108 Coloured police students, was held at the police training college in Bishop Lavis today.

About 500 people attended the parade during which the students gave impressive displays of drill and physical training.

Constable L. P. Mensah of Walvis Bay received the trophy for the student who made the best progress, and Constable K. J. Hanse of Montagu received the trophy for the best revolver shot of the course. Constable J. H. Jantjies of Bishop Lavis received the trophy for the student who achieved the best results in sport.

The trophies were presented by Major General A. M. Heyns, Divisional Commissioner of the South African Police, Western Province Division. In his address to the students General Heyns urged them to make full use of the facilities available in the police force to further their studies.

He appealed to parents to encourage their sons to come forward and serve in the SAP. As today's standards of living increase, so crime becomes more sophisticated and we need our fair share of physically and mentally fit young men to combat this, he said.

The parade was also attended by Mrs. Althea Jansen, Executive Chairman of the Coloured Representative Council; Mr. A. Kenpen, the Deputy Commissioner of Coloured Affairs; and Mr. E. O. K. Harwood, Attorney General of the Cape.

AP/12/75

TOLSPRAAK DEUR SY LDELE J.T. KRUGER, L.V., MINISTER VAN
POLISIE TYDENS DIE VOORSTELLINGSPARADE VAN POLISIESTUDENTE
TE HAMMANSKRAAL OP 5 DESEMBER OM 9.30 VM.

VIR VRYSTELLING OM 12.00 MD.

Geagte luitenant-kolonel Malan, die Kommissaris van die Suid-Afrikaanse Polisie, Generaal Prinsloo, Eregaste, Lede van die Suid-Afrikaanse Polisie, dames en here.

Ek neem ook met waardering kennis van die teenwoordigheid van kapteine E.H. Kekana, Die Ministers van Justisie van Lebowa en Gazankulu en Hoofman F.N. Ravele, die Minister van Justisie van Venda, en ek wil u hartlik bedank vir u teenwoordigheid en belangstelling in die Suid-Afrikaanse Polisie.

2/...

- 2 -

Dit is vir my 'n besondere voorreg en 'n eer om vanoggand hierdie funksie te kan waarneem. Ek besef terdeë die belangrikheid van die dag vir u wat hier voor my staan en dit is vir my aangenaam om dié dag met u te deel.

Vandag staan u op die drumpel van 'n loopbaan wat elkeen van u die geleentheid bied om jul land er op 'n besondere wyse te dien en te beskerm. Te midde van strominge van woelinge en onrus staan u ook vanoggand

3/...

voor 'n groot uitdaging en dit is dat u die geseg waarmee u bekleed is, moet aanwend: ondanks die hoë eise wat hierdie roeping stel en ondanks die dikwels onreëmatige kritiek waaraan u blootgestel sal wees - in belang van ons land en al sy mense op so 'n wyse dat die aansien wat die Suid-Afrikaanse Polisie geniet, nog verder sal styg.

Hierdie jong manne se indiensneming is voorafgegaan deur streng keuring en die feit dat elkeen die funksionele opleidingskursus, waartydens hierdie keuringsproses voortgesit is, met goeie gevolg deursoort het, is bewys daarvan dat hulle nie net oor die verstandelike vermoë nie, maar ook oor die karakter, durf, ywer en deursettingsvermoë beskik om hierdie uitdaging te kan aanvaar.

4/...

You must realize that although you have successfully completed a comprehensive training course, it is impossible to teach you everything a police official should know. You will experience difficult days, set backs, frustration and the sacrifices arising from and demanded by doing duty for long periods at irregular hours on public holidays and over weekends, when most of your friends will be free and enjoying themselves elsewhere.

5/...

None the less, you must always endeavour to perform your duties judiciously, impartially and to the best of your abilities.

As Minister of Police, I appeal to you to ensure that your actions will always be fair and that you will never succumb to temptations which you will be subjected to during the performance of your duty. Unfortunately, there are those who cannot resist these temptations and for whom there is no future in the South African Police.

We have great cause for pride when examining the achievements of the South African Police. At the same time we are conscious of setbacks and disappointments when a member of the

6/...

makes himself guilty of conduct which is or may be prejudicial to the good order, efficient administration, control or discipline of the Force, he can expect no mercy from me or the Commissioner of Police. On the contrary, if a policeman does his duty, faithfully and diligently, he can expect to be richly rewarded by the many opportunities the Force has to offer.

The South African Police has, since its foundation, built a

7/...

proud reputation in a country with a prosperous economy and fast growing multinational population. The achievement and maintenance of law and order and of healthy human relations are assuredly one of the greatest challenges presented to mankind in our time. It is therefore the moral duty of each and everyone of you to uphold that tradition and to guard against being the cause of even the slightest blemish on the image of the South African Police.

It is now my privilege as Minister of Police to welcome you as full fledged members of the Force and wish you every success and strength for the future.

8/...

Geen polisiemag kan doeltreffend funksioneer sonder die samewerking van die publiek en veral die wetsgehoorsame deel van die publiek nie. Ons lewe in 'n tyd waar daar van dag tot dag groter eise aan ons polisiemag gestel word. Ons vyande word nie minder nie en die aanslae wat daar van binne en buite op ons land gemaak word, neem steeds in felheid toe. Daarom word die belangrike dienste wat deur die Polisie-reserviste gratis en uit liefde vir sy land verrig word des te meer waardeer.

Ek wil graag vandag 'n beroep doen op die algemene publiek om

9/...

nouer saam met hulle plaaslike polisie te werk. Dit is niks meer as reg dat u te alle tye die polisie ondersteun met die voorkoming en bekamping van misdaad. Dit is immers nie net die plig van die polisie nie, maar ook die plig van elke verantwoordelike burger en inwoner van die land.

In hierdie verband dien daarop gelet te word dat daar in ons Strafproseswet aansienlike bevoegdhede aan private burgers verleen word, juis om oortreders of misdadigers te arresteer wat misdrywe in hulle teenwoordigheid pleeg.

Daar moet steeds onthou word dat die kompleksiteit van ons moderne samelewing dit vir ons polisie al hoe onmoontliker maak om hulle taak alleen uit te voer. Daar is steeds toe-
10/...

nemende volume van ingewikkelde wetgewing; daar is die steeds groeiende tendens, nie net by ons jonger geslag nie, maar ook by volwassenes, om in opstand te kom teen alle konvensionele vorms van gesag, orde en regimentering, daar is nie meer daardie tradisionele ontsag vir die wet en die handhawing van die Wet nie. Boonop is dit 'n wêreldwye ervaring dat die gewone man hom al hoe minder bemoei met, en steur aan die handhawing van wet en orde en wetstoepassing.

As daar 'n misdaad in sy teenwoordigheid gepleeg word kyk hy liewers 'n ander pad. In plaas daarvan dat die Suid-Afrikaanse Polisie soms in hulle stryd teen misdaad, bandeloosheid en wetteloosheid die aktiewe en simpatieke ondersteuning van die samelewing geriet soos dit tereg ook hoort, moet hulle dikwels onverdiende venynige en afbrekende kritiek en verdoeming verduur.

Ons moet waak daarteen om nie te gretig te wees om vyande te soek nie. Ons moet vriende soek. Ons ideaal moet wees om al die mense van Suid-Afrika toegevyt en getrou te maak aan ons Vaderland. Ons moet die kwaad deur die goeie oor

12/...

Dit was ook vir my 'n groot voorreg om die twee wisseltrofee, die een aan die beste student en die ander aan die beste peleton, te oorhandig. Ek wil vir die ontvangers gelukwens met die mooi prestasies. Hou so aan en streef altyd daarna om die hoogste sport te bereik.

Aan die ouers van die studente sê ons baie dankie dat u ingewillig het dat u seuns by die Suid-Afrikaanse Polisie aansluit.

13/...

Ons deel u vreugde en trots vanlag want hulle het mooi presteer deur hierdie strawwe opleiding te deurloop.

Bewapen met dit wat ek in u midde gelê het behoort u die toekoms in die polisie met oop gemoedere tegemoet te gaan en onbeatsugtige diens sonder vrees aan u medemens te gaan lewer, dus geluk en voorspoed op u loopbaan vorentoe. Mag u almal met goeie gesondheid en in eerbare leefwyse geseënd wees.

Nou wil ek en my eggenote u en al die gaste, ouers, familie betrekkinge en geliefdes 'n geseënde Kersfees en voorspoedige Nuwejaar toewens.

14/...

Ten slotte wil ek die Bevelvoerende Offisier, luitenant-kolonel Malan, sy offisiere en personeel baie gelukwens met die werk wat hulle in verband met die opleiding van Swartlede doen. Dit is 'n moeilike en veeleisende taak wat baie probleme inhou en groot inspanning en opofferings verg. Die puik parade wat hulle hier aangebied het, is onteenseglike bewys van die hoë standaard van opleiding wat hulle hier handhaaf.

DANKIE.

UITGEREIK DEUR DIE DEPARTEMENT VAN INLIGTING OP VERSOEK
VAN DIE MINISTERIE VAN POLISIE

ISSUED BY THE DEPARTMENT OF INFORMATION ON BEHALF OF THE
MINISTRY OF POLICE

PRETORIA
5 DESEMBER 1975

**TOESPRAAK DEUR SY EDELE MINISTER J.T. KRUGER BY GELEENTHEID
VAN DIE VOORSTELLINGS- PARADE BY FILDITCHE STADION OP
3 DESEMBER 1975 OM 10.00 VM.**

VIR VRYSTELLING: 12.00 MD.

Generaal Prinsloo, eregaste, offisiere en ander lede van die Mag, games en here -

Ek wil graag begin deur my opregte dank aan die Kommissaris van die Suid-Afrikaanse Polisie, generaal Prinsloo, uit te spreek vir die uitnodiging om vanoggend aan hierdie indrukwekkende parade deel te neem. Baie dankie ook vir die hartlike verwelkoming.

Vir die afgelope aantal jare wat ek met die Departement Polisie bemoeid is en hierdie parades bywoon, word ek nie alleen getref deur die hoë standaard nie, maar ook die feit dat dit jaarliks hoër gestel word. Vanjaar is dit weer die geval en daarom is

2/...

- 2 -

dit vir my 'n voorreg om hierdie studente op parade, wat nou as volwaardige konstabels tot die geledere van die Suid-Afrikaanse Polisie toetree, aan u voor te stel.

Op parade sien u 1 541 konstabels wat pas hulle opleiding voltooi het. Van hierdie getal is 1 326 Afrikaanssprekend, 191 Engelssprekend en 24 besig 'n ander taal aan huis. Van die 1 541 is 731 of 40,9% gematrikuleerd, 85 het kwalifikasies verder as matriek.

3/...

Die 88 damesstudente op parade is die sewende groep damesstudente wat hulle opleiding aan die Kollege voltooi het. Die totale getal dames wat tot op datum in die Mag opgelei is, beloop 605. Van hierdie groot totaal is daar nog 543 dames in die Mag. In die vier jaar wat die vroue-afdeling bestaan was die verlies dus slegs 17,5%. Van die 543 dames wat nog in die Mag is, is daar 4 offisiere, drie waarvan 'n paar jaar gelede ook as studente hier op parade gestaan het en vanjaar tot luitenant bevorder is. Daar is 2 adjudant-offisiere, 69 sersante en 468 konstabels wat in alle vertakkings van die Mag dien. Akademies is die dames goed opgelei; 496 dames het 'n st. 10-sertifikaat, 15 het reeds aan universiteite studeer, maar nie hulle opleiding voltooi nie. 15 is in besit van onderwysdiplomas en 17 is gegradueerd.

4/...

Dit wil voorkom of polisiewerk vandag 'n familiesaak geword het, want nie minder as 433 van die lede op parade het 'n vader, broer of suster in die Mag terwyl 'n verdere 586 een of ander familielid in die Suid-Afrikaanse Polisie het.

Ek wil ook van hierdie geleentheid gebruik maak om al die studente op parade geluk te wens met die prestasies wat hulle behaal het deur hierdie intensiewe kursus te slaag, en ek wil dit baie duidelik stel, dames en here, dat dit geen geringe prestasie is nie. Behalwe vir die praktiese sy van hulle kursus, moet hulle ook in die tyd wat vir opleiding tot hulle beskikking gestel word, in nie minder nie as 9 akademiese vakke slaag.

5/...

waarvan ten minste 6 matriekstandaard is. Vir hierdie prestasie wil ek ook die Bevelvoerende Offisier van die Kollege, kolonel Van Zyl, en sy personeel baie geluk wens en bedank vir die harde werk en ywer wat hulle aan die dag lê.

Aan die studente wat vanoggend, asook dié wat gister reeds trofee ontvang het, 'n spesiale woord van gelukwensing. Dit is voorwaar 'n prestasie om as die wenner van so 'n uitgesoekte klomp manne en vroue aangewys te word en iets waarop u en u ouers met reg trots kan wees.

Die Suid-Afrikaanse Polisie het weer eens gedurende 1975 sport-

6/...

prestasies van besonder hoogstaande gehalte behaal, nie slegs op streeks-, provinsiale en nasionale vlak nie, maar ook op internasionale vlak.

Vir die gesogte toekening van 'n "Suid-Afrikaanse Polisie Sportman van die Jaar 1975" was 5 manlike en 1 vroulike kandidaat oorweeg. Adjudant-offisier Danie Dreyer van Hoofkantoor is vanweë sy prestasies as die Sportman van die Jaar 1975 aangewys. Vergun my om kortliks 'n paar van sy prestasies te vermeld.

7/...

NR. 57507W ADJUDANT-OFFISIER DANIE PREYER gestasioneer te Hoofkantoor. Hy was gekies om Suid-Afrika in albei toetse teen die Wes-Duitse stoeispan en die Veelvolkige toernooi te verteenwoordig. Hy was aangewys as kaptein van die gekombineerde Magtespan. Hy verower die eerste plek en 'n goue medalje in die Veelvolkige toernooi. Tydens die onlangse S.A. Senior Stoei-kampioenskappe verower hy die eerste plek in die middel-massa-afdeling.

Hy verower ook vir die tweede keer die S.A. Onder 93 kg. judo-titel. In April 1975 is hy gekies vir die S.A. Judo-span waar hy Suid-Afrika in Europa verteenwoordig. In Italië het hy een geveg gewen en een verloor. Hierna neem hy deel aan die Britse Ope Kampioenskappe waar hy tussen die 95 deelnemers in

8/...

sy afdeling, een geveg verloor, sewe wen en sodoende die brons-medalje vir die derde plek verower- slegs die tweede keer in alle tye dat 'n Suid-Afrikaanse Judoka hierdie prestasie behaal.

As in aanmerking geneem word dat hy slegs twee jaar aan hierdie sportsoort deelneem, is dit voorwaar 'n groot prestasie. Wens sy volharding en deursettingsvermoë verdien hy dit dan ook om die trotse besitter te wees van Springbokkleure in twee sportsoorte.

Namens die hele Mag wens ons hom hartlik geluk met die aanwysing as die Suid-Afrikaanse Polisie Sportman van die Jaar 1975.

Dames en here, alle Suid-Afrikaners het rede om trots te wees op ons polisie en dit is seker een van die redes waarom soveel van ons hierdie parade ter ere van die jongmanne en -vroue hier voor u, bywoon; waarom ons die geleentheid te bart neem om hulde te bring aan ons polisie vir die voortreflike diens wat hulle te alle tye lewer en waarom ons dank en waardering betuig dat die groot aantal jongmanne en -vroue wat vannôre voorgestel word, 'n loopbaan van diens aan die gemeenskap en ons vaderland gekies het.

Nieteenstaande die hoë eise wat aan 'n polisiebeampte gestel word, die opofferings en ontberings wat weg op hulle wat by die Polisiemag aansluit, is dit verblydend om soveel jong Suid-

Afrikaners hier op parade te sien wat bereid en gereed is om hierdie veeleisende loopbaan aan te durf. Dit is egter teleurstellend dat daar slegs 12,3% Engelsprekendes onder hulle is en ek vertrou dat die Engelsprekende Suid-Afrikaners hiervan kennis sal neem en sal toesien dat hierdie toestand, wat nie bevredigend is nie, reggestel sal word.

Ek wil beklemtoon dat die strewe van 'n polisiebeampte nie net moet wees om getrou en voorbeeldig in die diens van sy medemens te staan nie, maar om voortdurend en doelgerig daarna te strewe om homself tot die hoogste mate te ontwikkel en te bekwaam en om nooit uit die oog te verloor nie dat die Suid-Afrikaanse Polisie vandag alles en nog meer aanbied vir die

11/...

pligsgetroue en vooruitstrewende jongman en jongvrou.

Dit is daarom verblydend dat soveel van ons beste jongmense, en ek wil sê van die heel beste mensemateriaal van Suid-Afrika die Polisiemag as 'n loopbaan kies.

Ladies and gentlemen, to be a good policeman today is a most exacting task and requires many virtues and sterling qualities. A policeman, and for that matter also a police woman, must for instance have great courage, both physical and moral. He must have discipline, not only discipline in dealing with others,

12/...

but also self discipline.

He must have patience and tolerance. He must have tact and understanding. A well developed understanding with both people and situations. He must also have a wide knowledge of many subjects, both practical and theoretical.

Members of the public are constantly reminded of the tremendous and abnormal strains to which policemen are subjected and the extent to which their qualities are being put to the test.

In this respect we in South Africa are more fortunate than

13/...

most other countries. Although we have our problems, respect for law and order has not yet broken down so that we are not compelled to control the actions of unruly elements, upsetting the normal behaviour pattern of a peaceful society. But we must be on the guard, constantly, and the main guardians of social peace are the police.

In view of this we also co-operate with our neighbours in Africa in various ways. Not just simply by maintaining vigilance against crime on our borders, preventing cattle thefts and so on, but also in many other ways in order to maintain law and

14/...

order throughout Southern Africa.

The police are unique in that they are one big family. There are no national, religious, political or cultural barriers amongst the police forces of the world.

It is surprising to what extent visitors are influenced in their views of a country and its peoples by first impressions and by small things, like the friendly face or the helping hand of a policeman, in a strange country.

As Minister van Polisie, dames en here, wil ek graag vanmôre waardering betuig vir die rol, die vername en noodsaaklike rol,

15/...

wat die polisie vervul in ons land se internasionale betrekkinge en optrede. Wanneer ek dit sê dink ek nie net aan die hulp wat die polisie verleen in verband met byvoorbeeld die aankeer van internasionale misdadigers en smokkelhandelaars in diamante en verdowingsmiddels nie, hoewel ons natuurlik almal beseef hoe noodsaaklik hulle optrede in hierdie verband is, maar ek dink ook aan hulle minder opspraakwekkende en gewoonlik onopsigtelike optrede waar hulle taktvolle en verstandige handelwyse die nodige veiligheidsambreel verskaf. En laat ons nie vir een oomblik dink dat die beskermende hand van die polisie op

16/...

hierdie gebied 'n seldsame gebeurtenis is nie. Inderdaad is dit byna 'n daaglikse funksie wat die hoogste waaksaamheid vereis.

In ons midde is daar talle verteenwoordigers van vreemde state wat ooreenkomstig die Volkereg en die internasionale gebruik, asook ons eie wette en gewoontes, die hoogste beskerming moet geniet. Die buitelandse ambassadeurs, gesante en konsuls, wat hier in ons land vertoef, asook hulle personeel en hulle gesinne, moet beskerm en beveilig word. Die Staat is hiervoor verantwoordelik want die verlening van veiligheid aan vreemde verteenwoordigers is 'n basiese vereiste vir beskaafde omgang tussen volke. Ons verwag dat vreemde state ons eie verteenwoordigers in hulle lande ten volle sal beskerm en eerbiedig

17/...

net soos andere dit van ons verwag. Maar, afgesien van die lede van die diplomatieke en konsulêre korps vind ons, namate ons betrekkinge met ander lande en veral ook met lande in Afrika, ontwikkel, alhoemeer amptelike besoekers soos regeringshoofde, ministers en ander hoogwaardigheidsbekleërs na Suid-Afrika kom, terwyl baie ook deur die Republiek na ander bestemmings reis.

Ten einde die veiligheid van sulke hooggeplaasde persone te verseker en toe te sien dat hulle besoeke normaal en vlot verloop en dat die nodige respek en hoflikheid aan hulle betoon

18/...

word, is die hulp en samewerking van die Suid-Afrikaanse Polisie onontbeerlik. Ek wil my dank uitspreek vir hulle waaksame dog onopsigtelike optrede by sulke geleenthede sowel as hulle voortreflike hantering van situasies wat baie takt en diplomatie vereis.

En nou, dames en here, aan ons jong vriende op parade net dit: laat julle strewe wees om ten alle tye so op te tree dat julle handel en wandel die Suid-Afrikaanse Polisie, sowel as ons land en ons volk steeds tot eer sal strek.

Wat u, die publiek betref dames en here, die Polisiemag is

19/...

daar om u te dien en te beskerm. Daarom doen ek 'n beroep op u om die polisie ten alle tye by te staan in die vervulling van hulle omvangryke en soms moeilike en onaangename taak.

Dit is vir my en ek is seker vir die Kommissaris van die Suid-Afrikaanse Polisie ook verblydend om so 'n groot getal ouers, familiebetrekkings en vriende van die lede op parade hier teenwoordig te sien. Dit is nie net 'n dag vir die jong konstabels nie, maar ook 'n groot dag vir die ouers van hierdie manne en

20/...

vroue. 'n Dag van besondere betekenis vir u almal en ons wil u dan ook van harte gelukwens. U opofferings, u ondersteuning en u aanmoediging het veel tot hulle prestasies bygedra.

Ek dank u.

UITGEREUK DEUR DIE DEPARTEMENT VAN INLIGTING OP VERSOEK VAN
DIE MINISTERIE VAN POLISIE

ISSUED BY THE DEPARTMENT OF INFORMATION ON REQUEST OF THE
MINISTRY OF POLICE

3 DESEMBER 1975
PRETORIA

NM

3/12/75

Prison outcry about 'Pers'

253

PRETORIA — The Department of Prisons has lodged a complaint with the Newspaper Press Union against Perskor.

The complaint stems from the proposed publishing of a series on the scissors murderess Marlene Lehnberg by two of Perskor's newspapers.

In an intensive advertising campaign, the series is announced with the words Marlene Lehnberg 'Reveals Out of Death Row.

Capt. A. S. J. van Vuuren, of the Prisons Department's liaison section, said yesterday that, apart from the complaint lodged at the NPU, an investigation was being conducted on how the manuscript was removed from prison.

Prisons officials had spoken to representatives of Perskor on Monday, he said, and their reaction was being awaited.

Mr. Hermie Hendriks, editor-in-chief of Perskor News Services, said yesterday Perskor was unwilling to comment at this stage.—(Sapa.)

RDM 23/1/76

Forced sex in compound — two policemen guilty

By JOHN MOJAPelo

PIETERSBURG. — Two White South African Railway policemen who forced an African woman to have sexual relations with men in a male compound were convicted of rape in the Pietersburg Regional Court yesterday.

Frederik Johannes Nikolaas Andries Grobler, 19, and Harry James Payne, 27, both of Pietersburg, were found guilty on two rape charges and two counts of assault.

Payne was sentenced to 30 months' jail and six cuts.

Grobler was sentenced to 18 months' conditionally suspended for three years, and six cuts.

FISTS

The two policemen forced the woman, who may not be identified, to have sexual relations with two men at the SAR male compound on the night of May 31 last year.

Grobler and Payne were further found guilty of assaulting Mr Philemon Moema and Mr Wilson Mokoana with a sjambok and fists.

The magistrate, Mr S. Holtzkampf, said the only thing in favour of the

policemen was that they had no previous convictions.

However, while in uniform and on duty they had forced a woman to have sexual relations with strangers and committed unnecessary assaults.

"Your actions as policemen will not better relations between races in this country."

INFLUENCE

Grobler, a constable with six months' service, said he acted under the influence of his senior, Payne.

Payne had forced the woman to be raped and had sjamboked the men.

Payne said it was Grobler who had suggested that the woman be raped. Grobler carried a sjambok.

Payne, an acting sergeant with five years' service, said he was a bystander.

Earlier the woman said the policemen found her sleeping in the SAR male compound with her boyfriend.

She was stripped, naked and forced to have sexual relations with her boyfriend in the policemen's presence and then with three strange men.

(1) 36

(2) 204

(3) 209

(4) 266

(5) 253

Police action was 'excessive'

253

24/1/76.
Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG — Police action in restoring order to a crowd of Durban bargain hunters was "excessive," a Supreme Court Judge ruled here on appeal yesterday when he awarded R250 damages, with costs, to a police dog-bite victim.

Mr. Kisten Chetty (65) had unsuccessfully sued the Minister of Police in the Durban Magistrate's Court for damages after he was bitten in Field Street on January 13, 1972.

Mr. Justice Kriek, with Mr. Justice Fannin concurring, in a reserved judgment, reversed the Durban magistrate's decision at the trial.

The Magistrate, Mr. A. B. du Toit, had ruled in June, 1974, that the measures taken by the police — including the use of dogs — were justified where there was grave danger to persons and property.

Soon after Mr. Justice Kriek handed down the judgment yesterday, a Pietermaritzburg advocate, Mr. Jan Com-

brink, told the Court he had been instructed to apply on behalf of the Minister of Police for leave to appeal against the Supreme Court's decision. The application was adjourned to a date to be arranged with the Registrar.

In his judgment, Mr. Justice Kriek said the police dogs were brought to the scene in an endeavour to control the crowd of some 1,500 people which had gathered in front of Morkels in Field Street, Durban, before the sale commenced.

Mr. Chetty was bitten twice on the upper left thigh by an Alsatian in the control of Constable Pieter Marais. Both wounds needed to be stitched and Mr. Chetty had been left permanently scarred.

"There can be no doubt but that the situation created by the crowd called for some police action. It cannot, however, be said that there were reasonable grounds for thinking that the crowd's behaviour was so unruly that there was imminent danger of injury to persons or property.

"The magistrate ought to have held that the means used by the police to restore order were excessive under the circumstances.

"One need only look at the photographs of the dog to realise what damage it is likely to do if it bites a person. To say that it is a "large and intimidating dog is probably a euphemistic description of it," Mr. Justice Kriek said.

A number of Press photographs of the police using dogs on the crowd formed part of the exhibits.

Mr. Justice Kriek said that R250 damages was a "fair amount" to award Mr. Chetty as compensation for pain, discomfort, loss of amenities of life, and disfigurement.

Mr. Chetty had sued the Minister for R1,000.

The judge ordered the Minister of Police to pay the costs of the action.

Yes, I play fah-fee, policeman tells bribe trial

By CAROL STEYN

AN African policeman admitted to the Johannesburg Regional Court yesterday that he played fah-fee, a numbers game.

"But I am not the only one who goes to see the Chinaman — White and Black go there", Detective Constable Manas Matobeka said.

Const Matobeka, 46, appeared before Mr P. C. B. Luyt with Const Samuel Gohela, 31, Mr Gee Keen Fung, 53, and Mr Sun Leong, 46, charged with bribery.

The State alleged two constables were bribed by the Chinese.

The charge sheet says Mr Fung and Mr Leong corruptly offered to the SAP constables an unauthorised payment as a fee to induce them not to arrest or prosecute them for operating fah-fee, and that the constables corruptly accepted the fee.

All the men pleaded not guilty and Mr Leong was acquitted after the State case because of lack of evidence against him.

Mr Peter Bennetto, a reporter from The Star, Miss Tony Samson, formerly of The Star, and a photo-

grapher from The Star, Mr John Douglas Gordon Pauling, gave evidence for the State.

Mr Pauling said that at about 1.30 pm on July 10 he drove along Eton Road with Mr Bennetto and Miss Samson. They saw a number of Africans on a corner and followed them in the hope that they would see something about fah-fee going on.

A brown car came around a corner and stopped. Later the driver passed something to a passenger in a white car which pulled up alongside. Mr Pauling said he took a photograph.

The brown car pulled off followed by himself and his colleagues. Both cars stopped and Mr Fung got out of the brown car, came up to him and asked him what he was trying to prove. Mr Pauling answered he was doing a story on suspected bribery and corruption.

Mr Fung then told him "everybody knew that fah-fee runners had to pay the police to keep going." Mr Fung said it was the only way and that everybody knew pay-offs had to take place.

Mr Fung claimed fah-fee runners paid from constables up to brigadiers to stay in the business, said Mr Bennetto. Lieutenant J. L. Kleyhans said Const Matobeka was the "tea boy" at the Hillbrow police station. He read to the court a statement which, he said, Const Matobeka had made to him.

The statement, which was not disputed, read "I was busy washing when Const Gohela asked me to go with him to see the Chinaman in Eton Road. The Chinaman gave us each 50c. He plays fah-fee."

Const Matobeka told the court he and Const Gohela had played fah-fee on July 9 and both had lost. They went back the next day for "last" — a return on their losses, he told the court.

Mr Fung gave him a R1 note and he later gave 50c to Const Gohela, he said.

The hearing was postponed to February 23.

255
~~255~~

Memorandum no 1

35

FRIDAY, 30 JANUARY 1976

South African Police Force Salaries

124 Mr L F WOOD asked the Minister of Police

- (1) What are the present salary scales in respect of (a) lieutenants, (b) captains, (c) majors, (d) lieutenant-colonels and (e) colonels in the South African Police Force,
- (2) (a) which of these ranks are subject to an increment and (b) what is the extent and maximum term in respect of the increment,
- (3) whether any members of the South African Police on duty in the Republic receive overtime pay in respect of services rendered outside normal duty hours, if so, (a) which ranks and (b) at what rate per hour in each case

The MINISTER OF POLICE:

- (1) (a) R4 380 x 180—5 100 x 240—6 060
(b) R5 340 x 240—6 300 x 360—6 660
(c) R6 300 x 360—7 380
(d) R7 740 x 360—9 540
(e) R9 900 x 450—11 700
- (2) (a) All the ranks
(b) Lieutenants—R180—R5 100 and R240—R6 060 Maximum term 8 years
Captains—R240—R6 300 and R360—R6 660 Maximum term 5 years
Majors—R360—R7 380 Maximum term 3 years
Lieutenant - colonels—R360—R9 540 Maximum term 5 years
Colonels—R450—R11 700 Maximum term 4 years
- (3) No

40. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

41. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

42. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

43. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

44. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

45. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

46. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

47. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

48. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

49. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

50. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

51. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

52. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

53. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

54. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

55. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

56. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

57. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

58. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

59. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

60. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

Handwritten: *Handwritten 2 vol 39 Feb 1976*

South African Police: Staff

20 Mr L F Wood asked the Minister of Police.

- (1) What was the (a) authorized and (b) actual establishment of White and non-White (i) warrant-officers, (ii) sergeants and (iii) constables, respectively, in the South African Police as at 31 December 1975,
- (2) (a) what was the wastage of Whites and non-Whites, respectively, by way of (i) discharges and (ii) dismissals during 1975 and (b) how many men purchased their discharge,
- (3) how many White, Coloured, Indian and Bantu recruits, respectively, completed their training during 1975

The MINISTER OF POLICE.			
(1)	Whites	non-Whites	
	(a)	(b)	(a) (b)
(i)	2 414	2 051	87 39
(ii)	5 158	4 692	3 198 2 738
(iii)	8 922	7 385	13 162 13 154
(2) (a)	Whites	non-Whites	
(i)	315	844 (551 transferred to Homeland Government)	
(ii)	20	114	
(b)	1 714	416	
(3)	Whites—1 882.	Indians—179	
	Coloureds—72	Bantu—1 008	

Handwritten: *255*

See Sanford
er
AI
ism
of

39. Colin Leys, *Underdevelopment in Kenya*, London, Heinemann, 1975.

40. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

41. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

42. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

43. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

44. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

45. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

46. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

47. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

48. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

49. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

50. *Journal of Modern African Studies*, 13, 2 (1975), p. 183.

255

Hansard 2 col 47 2/2/76

Purchase of discharge by members of South African Police Force

126. Mr L. F. WOOD asked the Minister of Police.

What percentage of the total establishment of (a) White, (b) Coloured, (c) Indian and (d) Bantu members of the South African Police Force have purchased their discharge during each of the last 10 years

The MINISTER OF POLICE:

	(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)
	Whites	Coloureds	Indians	Bantu
1966	5,48	7,67	2,94	1,85
1967	6,20	4,17	3,25	2,30
1968	7,44	5,71	2,78	1,99
1969	7,77	5,42	4,11	1,93
1970	8,38	7,95	5,00	1,91
1971	7,18	6,13	2,34	1,49
1972	8,66	4,93	3,25	1,79
1973	7,46	4,56	3,69	1,93
1974	9,72	3,45	4,13	2,09
1975	6,49	3,47	4,15	1,93

252
21
30

Police slow to act, say Indians

R.D.M.
1/3/76

AN official police investigation is being launched after complaints by residents of Lenasia, Johannesburg's Indian "suburb", that the police were slow to act after the abduction and murder of a 45-year-old man there on Wednesday night.

The body of Mr Ranchod Hira Patel, of Poppy Street, was found on a pile of rubble on the Van Wyk's Rust road, near Lenasia on Thursday morning.

Mr Patel's son, Chetan, 11, answered a knock at the door and called his father when an Indian woman asked to speak to him. Mr Patel accompanied the woman to a car.

Chetan saw an African

approach from behind and push his father into the car. The woman also got in, and the car drove off. The area, which has no police station, is about 8 km from Kiptown and 30 km from Johannesburg.

Dr Razack Tayob, who lives nearby, phoned Klip-town police and was told complaints had to be laid in person. When he arrived at the station, he was told no cars were available to investigate.

Mr Patel's neighbours then went to John Vorster Square, who contacted the Flying Squad.

Colonel J. P. Visser, senior CID officer for the Soweto Division, said last night an investigation would be carried out

Tabel 12 Arbeidskoste per arbeider per jaar vir die streke Transvaal, Hoëveld, Wes-Transvaal en N.W.O.V.S.

JAAR	Kontant B	Ander	Weid- ing	Bewerk- bare Bantoe- land	Be- huis- ing	Totale Loon	Aantal Arbeiders per plaas
1955	37,30	6,40	7,90	27,10	0,60	109,50	8
"55/56	41,60	3,60	12,30	30,30	2,10	109,30	6
"56/57	32,80	13,60	6,80	4,30	-	110,80	9
"57/58	34,30	10,60	6,00	4,40	-	110,50	9
"58/59	44,90	10,60	6,60	4,70	-	122,60	10
1960	47,60	11,50	5,40	2,50	-	164,90	11
1961	60,50	11,50	5,40	2,50	-	180,90	13
1962	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1963	77,40	-	-	-	-	-	13
1964	87,60	-	-	-	-	-	14
1965	96,70	-	-	-	-	-	14
1966	94,30	-	-	-	-	-	14
1967	118,40	-	-	-	-	-	15
1968	176,30	-	-	-	-	-	15

and Rehabilitation Centres Act: Detainees
 506 Mrs H. SUZMAN asked the Minister of Police
 (1) Whether any persons were detained during 1975 for interrogation in terms of section 13 of the Abuse of Dependence-producing Substances and Rehabilitation Centres Act; if

Bron: Afdeling Landbouprod

so, (a) how many and (b) for what period was each of them so detained,
 (2) whether any persons are at present in detention in terms of that section; if so, (a) how many and (b) for what period has each of them been in detention.

The MINISTER OF POLICE:

- (1) Yes.
 (a) 217
 (b) 2 for 1 day
 13 for 2 days
 2 for 3 days
 4 for 4 days
 4 for 5 days
 4 for 6 days
 9 for 7 days
 2 for 8 days
 7 for 9 days
 3 for 10 days
 10 for 11 days
 4 for 12 days
 4 for 13 days
 15 for 14 days
 5 for 15 days
 3 for 16 days
 7 for 17 days
 8 for 18 days
 1 for 19 days
 1 for 20 days
 3 for 22 days
 1 for 23 days
 2 for 25 days
 6 for 26 days
 7 for 27 days
 10 for 28 days
 2 for 29 days
 2 for 30 days
 3 for 32 days
 3 for 33 days
 1 for 35 days
 1 for 37 days
 2 for 38 days
 4 for 39 days
 3 for 41 days
 3 for 42 days
 5 for 44 days
 3 for 45 days
 2 for 46 days
 2 for 51 days
 1 for 53 days
 4 for 56 days
 3 for 51 days
 1 for 60 days

- 1 for 61 days
 4 for 70 days
 1 for 73 days
 1 for 76 days
 1 for 80 days
 5 for 83 days
 1 for 84 days
 1 for 85 days
 6 for 86 days
 1 for 94 days
 3 for 99 days
 2 for 100 days
 1 for 105 days
 1 for 109 days
 1 for 115 days
 1 for 121 days
 2 for 141 days
 2 for 158 days

- (2) Yes
 (a) 29.
 (b) 2 for 2 days
 12 for 4 days
 1 for 9 days
 1 for 10 days
 2 for 17 days
 2 for 24 days
 1 for 32 days
 1 for 38 days
 1 for 44 days
 3 for 58 days
 3 for 72 days

Heinsard 8
 col 562
 16/3/76

Police hung me in tree, accused says

STAR
26/3/76

A Soweto man, appearing before a Brixton magistrate on a charge of theft, has claimed he was seriously assaulted by two policemen who allegedly strung him up with handcuffs from a tree.

Mr David Mokgoko (34), of Diepkloof, Soweto, yesterday told Mr W Fourie that after his arrest last year, Detective Constable W Swart and Detective Constable A Marais tried to make him admit the alleged theft by beating him up.

Mr Mokgoko, who has pleaded not guilty to stealing 50 pockets of cement and escaping custody, denied under cross-examination that he had injured himself while trying to escape.

Giving evidence at an earlier hearing, Mr Mokgoko said Constables Swart and Marais arrested him at his home at about 10 pm on October 20. They took him to a lonely spot in Booysens

ON ROCK

There, Constable Swart handcuffed his right arm, stood him on a rock under a tree, pulled the other handcuff over a branch and locked it on his left arm. Then they pulled the stone away and left him hanging from the tree.

They fired shots past his head, beat him with sticks and told him to admit stealing the cement, he said. After some time they let him down and took him to Langlaagte police station.

In evidence, Constables Swart and Marais denied assaulting Mr Mokgoko. After his arrest, he tried to escape by jumping out of the car and had sustained slight injuries, they said.

Dr N H Motlana told the court he examined Mr Mokgoko on October 22. He noted a lump on his head, a cut on his lip and marks around his wrists. These injuries were consistent with Mr Mokgoko's account of the alleged assault.

The case was postponed to April 21.

① 150
② 253

Police action

'was needed'

The Commissioner of Police, General Gert Prinsloo, said in Cape Town today: "The attitude of the police is always to keep law and order."

He added: "Their actions depend on the circumstances and in this particular incident the circumstances required police action. This does not mean hardening of police attitudes."

He was commenting on the police baton charge during the labour unrest on the East Rand.

Apprehensive workers trickled back to the Heinemann Electric factory in Elandsfontein today, reports The Star's East Rand Bureau.

Police armed with batons and guns, once more greeted them at the gate, but there were few problems

ARRESTED

Four people, two men and two women, were arrested yesterday allegedly for inciting a strike.

The managing director of Heinemann Electric, Mr. W. E. Wilckens, said today there was no real reason for discontent. He stressed the management was not prepared to negotiate with a third party.

"The factory is one of the most modern around and has all the amenities available — its liaison and works committees are effective," he said.

About 200 workers returned to the factory today and Mr Wilckens said he expected the others to return when they realised there was no reason to be afraid.

Twenty-eight people, including a trade union representative and three policemen, received hospital treatment after a police baton charge on about 300 workers.

Of the 25 factory workers injured in the charge, 24 were discharged after treatment at the Natalsunit Hospital.

R1 500 FOR MAN

A HANDICAPPED man who was beaten by the police while in custody for allegedly faking a robbery, was awarded the R1 500 damages he sued for by a Durban magistrate this week against the Minister of Police.

Mr Masoka Timothy Msane, 27, an African who has one finger on each hand, brought an action for damages against the Minister of Police as a result of an assault on him inflicted by police on September 30 to October 1 last year.

Mr Msane told the court that last September, when he was working as a bottle store messenger in Stamford Hill, he was robbed while on his way to de-

HIT BY POLICE

SUN TIMES

11/4/78

Sunday Times Reporter

post money at a bank

He was held by an African gunman and bundled into a car by the gunman's accomplice, who threw curry powder into his eyes.

They drove off with him

at high speed before setting him free. He was helped by a woman in a nearby factory and had the curry washed off his face.

The Murder and Robbery Squad detained him for questioning.

He said he was assaulted by Sergeant Davitz, Constable Sibiya and Al

fred, an informer, in an effort to extract a confession from him.

Msane earlier sued for R19 976,50 in the Supreme Court but lack of funds forced him to abandon that claim in order to bring his claim to the jurisdiction of the Magistrate's Court maximum of R1 500.

'Common practice to sit on suspect'

14/4/76.

NM

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARITZBURG

IT WAS common practice for members of the Tugela Ferry Firearms Squad to wrap a suspect in a horse blanket and sit on him, the Supreme Court here heard yesterday.

Constable Napoleon Mkhize, who was warned as an accomplice, was giving evidence for the State in the murder trial of two policemen of the Firearm Squad, Sergeant Theodore Dlodla and Constable Siphon Vilakazi.

The case follows the death of Mr. Juka Mtshali, a suspect who died while in police custody on November 22.

Both accused have pleaded not guilty to the charge.

Constable Mkhize described how at the beginning of each day a list of suspects were handed out to Sergeant Dlodla.

"But," Mr. Justice Hefer asked, "what was the point of the exercise in sitting on the man?"

Constable Mkhize replied: "I don't know but ever since I had been there anyone brought in for questioning was wrapped up and sat on."

He said the suspect was not jumped on but had struggled under the blanket.

Earlier the State pathologist, Mr. B. J. van Straaten said, Mr. Mtshali had 10 ribs broken and appeared to have been strangled.

Proceeding.

Former policemen 'unfit for task'

ARGUS 3/5/76

TWO former policemen who brutally assaulted a defenceless old man had proved themselves unfit to carry out their sensitive task in the police force, Mr Justice Steyn said in the Supreme Court, Cape Town today.

He dismissed the appeal of former Constable Tom Kiewiets, 28, and a civilian, Johan Wilhelm Kemp Kritzinger, 26.

Former Constable Gerhardus Cornelius Viviers Hayes, 28, did not appeal against his convictions on one count of assault with intent to commit grievous bodily harm and a further five counts of common assault — or against his sentence of 15 months' imprisonment of which five months was suspended, and three cuts.

Kiewiets was sentenced to 10 months' imprisonment and three cuts and Kritzinger to six months' imprisonment and three cuts.

Giving judgment on the appeals against sentence of Kritzinger and Kiewiets, Mr Justice Steyn, with Mr Justice Baker concurring, said he hoped Hayes and Kiewiets would not be retained as policemen.

Mr George Goede (61), who had gone to the police station at Joubertina on the night of Saturday - June 21 last year to inquire about his son, was punched, kicked, shot at 12 times and beaten with a broomstick.

LOCKED UP

One bullet hit Mr Goede in the foot. After this five prisoners were brought from the cells and assaulted to induce them to strip and scrub the defenceless old man with cold water and the remaining portion of the broom.

Naked, Mr Goede was then locked up in a cell overnight on a trumped up charge.

All the assaults were unprovoked.

The punishment imposed by the magistrate was wholly appropriate. Although he personally did not feel cuts, particularly on adults, had a place in civilised community, the magistrate had ordered 'symbolic' cuts, Mr Justice Steyn said.

255

Harward No 14 4/5/76

Members of South African Police Force 752.

11.

b (80) Brig. C C VON KEYSERLINGK
 o asked the Minister of Police.
 h How many (a) White, (b) Coloured, (c)
 P Asiatic and (d) Bantu persons were serving
 d as (i) commissioned officers, (ii) warrant
 h officers, (iii) senior sergeants, (iv) sergeants,
 3 (v) constables and (vi) civilian employees or temporary members of the South African Police Force as at 31 December 1975.

leads to cheating, and there is a great deal
 king on an individual basis. The experience
 picked by each picker and a disc given or card
 d led to dissatisfaction, in fact to a sit-
 was that a picker using a ladder and whose tree
 o walk some distance carrying his ladder and a
 picker's piece-rate was higher than the ground

p
 is
 ch
 th
 we
 of
 se
 sc
 te
 q

X TUESDAY, 4 MAY 1976

The MINISTER OF POLICE		953	954
	(a)	(b)	(c)
(i) Officers	2 225	18	5
(ii) Warrant Officers	2 051	7	6
(iii) Senior sergeants		37	23
(iv) Sergeants	4 694	267	189
(v) Constables	9 055	1 328	590
(vi) Civilian employees	1 530	195	8
The number of temporary members is	765	15	5

discs
 he young
 ler picker -
 rk quite
 e quantity
 g this
 rk - fill
 d by the
 rn to the
 used to

However, the ~~use of~~ piece-work (either because he is more gregarious and prefers team work, or because the farmer has been slow to realise the overall benefits, or because the nature of the work itself is difficult to organise as piece-work or because of the past abundance of inexpensive labour) and as a result his productivity is low.

I enquired on tour of Eastern Transvaal citrus areas about their piece-work incentives and was told that the farmers could NOT attract labour unless they paid piece-work - "gwazi". Their wage rate was also lower than ours, but because they had dry winter mornings (one does not pick citrus when the tree is wet from dew) and they could start picking at 7 a.m. their workers picked very much more per day (nine hours as opposed to our five hours per day).

Our Black labour has always been paid weekly, calculated on a daily attendance. However the unnecessary administrative work involved in weekly payments forced us to attempt monthly payment calculated on the same basis. We did not succeed. However, we did manage to persuade them to adopt this method by increasing the wage-rate. (In order to make the switch we had to lend them three weeks' wages to tide them over till the month's end and then deduct the loan over a period of four months). Their argument has always been that if they were paid monthly they would never be able to make ends meet. This type of labour is not able to

188

255

Handed No H.

4/5/76 ??

947 Police stations administered by Bantu

779 Brig. C C VON KEYSERLINGK
asked the Minister of Police:

- (1) How many police stations in (a) each Bantu homeland and (b) other areas of the Republic are being administered by Bantu,
- (2) (a) how many police stations in the Republic are being administered by (i) Coloureds and (ii) Asiatics and (b) where are these police stations situated

The MINISTER OF POLICE

948

- (1) (a) Transkei 38.
Ciskei 5
KwaZulu 11
Bophuthatswana 4
Lebowa 5
Gazankulu 2

(b) 43

- (2) (a) (i) 9

(b) Elun
Genadendal.
Paarl East.
Steinkopf.
Bishop Lavis.
Bridgton.
Dagamaskop
Manenberg.
Rietfontein.

- (a) (ii) 1.

(b) Chatsworth.

Police beat me up, says company director

ROM 8/5/76

By CAROL STEYN

A YOUNG Johannesburg director of companies told a magistrate yesterday that his car was stopped on a Kibler Park road and he was pulled out and brutally assaulted by three big policemen for no reason

They never told him why. Only when he appeared in court did he learn he was being charged with reckless or negligent driving. Mr Mark Anthony Diaz told Mr P R T Nel in the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court.

The charge against him was withdrawn after five court appearances, he said

Mr Diaz, a slight man, was giving evidence in the case in which Constable Dion Coetzee, 30, of the South African Police, Parkview, Constable Mattheus P. J. Snyman, 31, of the SAP, Soweto, and Constable Gustav Adolph Swanepoel, 22, of the SAP, Alice, Cape Province, are charged with assault. They pleaded not guilty.

Mr Diaz said that on November 22 last year he was driving along Oak Road in Kibler Park, when a car approached him from behind, pulled up in front

of him and forced him to stop

The three constables got out, approached his car and pulled him out. Swearing all the time, they hit and kicked him brutally, he said

They were in civilian clothes and "looked like ruffians", Mr Diaz said. He could smell liquor on Constable Coetzee's breath.

He lost consciousness but was later told by bystanders that the three men put him in their car and drove off with him, still assaulting him. Mr Diaz said.

He regained consciousness at Mondor police station, where he was told for the first time that they were policemen. He was not allowed to see a doctor and watched while the three constables copied each other's statements

They would not allow him to phone his wife. But through the intervention of the charge office sergeant, he eventually succeeded in doing so. Their neighbour, a major at John Vorster Square, arrived and he was released

Mr Diaz showed a torn and blood-spattered shirt which he said he had been wearing that day. His elbow, head and back were bleeding and he suffered a lot of pain.

"I want justice", he said. Mr P Oosthuizen, who appeared for the three policemen, said they would tell the court Mr Diaz got out of his car when they approached him. Constable Snyman who had his arms folded, told Mr Diaz he was a policeman and Mr Diaz hit him on the mouth.

Constable Coetzee approached with his identification card in his hand, but Mr Diaz, who was in "a karate stance," kicked it out. He put up "a terrific struggle" and they used only as much force as was necessary to put him in the car. He was the one who swore and the blood on his shirt came from them, Mr Oosthuizen said.

Cross-examined by Mr Oosthuizen, Mr Diaz said he did not have a black belt in karate and had no chance to practice karate

"I couldn't take on three together", he said. The hearing was postponed to May 12

Police unfriendly and brutal, say Coloureds

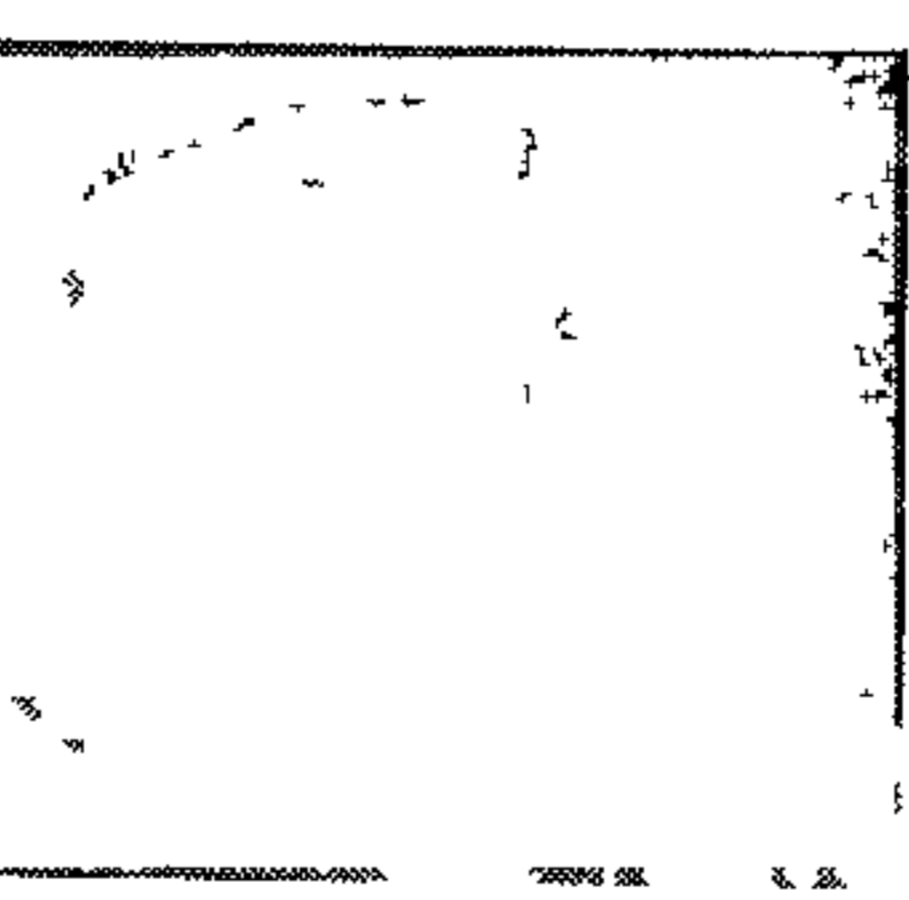
By SHEILA WING

A JOHANNESBURG Coloured schoolteacher has found that Coloured people regard the South African Police as brutal, partial, aggressive and overbearing in their dealings with the community.

Mr Hilton Ruddy Mayet, vice-principal at the Chris J. Botha High School in Bosmont, Johannesburg, makes these observations in a dis-

sertation which has just gained him an MA degree in criminology from the University of South Africa. He conducted a random survey among 300 people in Johannesburg's seven Coloured townships and found that most Coloured people have an unfavourable image of the South African

police. Mr Mayet's investigation started four years ago when he was alarmed at the "exceptionally high" crime rate in Coloured townships — he decided to find out whether the police were doing their duty. He found that while people realise that policing is a



social service and feel police are absolutely necessary in society, their treatment at the hands of the police leaves much to be desired. Answers to a questionnaire revealed that

- Police discriminate in their dealings with Whites and non-Whites
 - The term "master" does not exist in the vocabulary of the ordinary policeman when addressing Coloureds
 - general terms of address are "Hotnot", "Swart Engelsman", "Julle mense", and "Julle Kleurlinge";
 - Unfriendliness and lack of interest mark the attitude of police towards Coloureds
 - The lower socio-economic classes are frequently the victims of injustice
 - People of higher economic status and social standing receive better treatment
 - Police are brutal, aggressive, partial, overbearing and unhelpful in the performance of their duties
 - The Coloured community mistrusts the police as a result of this attitude.
- The lower socio-economic classes, he found, have been conditioned to accept the methods used by the police whether right or wrong. Higher classes, on the other hand, are aware of their democratic rights and therefore are more critical.
- A positive feature of the thesis is that the Coloured community does not consider the police a threat to their personal liberty and privacy.
- Copies of Mr Mayet's thesis, "The Role and Image of the South African Police in Society from the point of view of the Coloured People in Johannesburg", have been sent to the Minister and Commissioner of Police for their information.
- "I think the police authorities will sit up and we could expect improvements," Mr Mayet told me this week.
- As a result of his research among the Coloured people of Johannesburg, he recom-

- Avoid discrimination
 - Treat them as people and not as a racial group
 - Replace aggressiveness and overbearingness with a well-disposed attitude
 - Adopt more civil forms of address
 - According to the principles of policing, the police should be neutral," Mr Mayet said this week
 - "Police schools will have to play a big part in training young constables to adopt a more sympathetic attitude
 - "There should be more police in areas rife with crime — this is not the case in Johannesburg," Mr Mayet said
- The Minister of Police, Mr Jimmy Kruger, said in Cape Town this week that he was not prepared to judge his policemen on the grounds of conclusions in Mr Mayet's thesis.
- He was quoted as saying "If the Coloured community wants to provide enough policemen to perform its own policework, it would relieve tension between Whites and Coloureds considerably."

Howard 16

21/5/76

Police men convicted of various crimes
Mrs H SUZMAN asked the Minister of Police

(+) Yes Category (a) Whites 6
Non-White 1
Category (b) White 1
Non-Whites 3
Category (c) Non-Whites 3

Is it essential to show any audio/visuals, such as a film or a videotape?

255

- (1) Whether any policemen were convicted of (a) common assault, (b) assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm (c) culpable homicide or (d) murder, during 1975, if so, how many in each category
- (2) whether any of these policemen had previous convictions, if so (a) how many in each category and (b) on what charges in each case,
- (3) whether any of the policemen with previous convictions were discharged from the Force, if so in which cases,
- (4) whether any of the policemen without previous convictions were discharged from the Force, if so, how many in each category

The MINISTER OF POLICE

(1) Yes (a) 68 Whites
102 Non-Whites
(b) 2 Whites
(c) 17 Non-Whites
(d) 4 Non-Whites
(e) Nil

(2) Yes (a) Category (a) 5 Whites
9 Non-Whites
Category (b) 5 Non-Whites
Category (c) Nil
Category (d) Falls away
(b) Category (a) Whites
Non-Whites
Category (b) 2 Common assault
2 Serious assault
Category (c) and (d) Fall away

(3) Yes Category (a) 1 White
2 Non-Whites
Category (b) 4 Non-Whites
Category (c) and (d) Fall away

Audio/visuals

Venue

Has the venue for your presentation been decided? If so:

- (a) Will you be playing at home or away, and is the meeting room familiar to you?
- (b) Is it suitable as a meeting place for your audience and as a background for your subject?
- (c) Is it the right size for the audience expected?
- (d) Will everyone be able to see? Is there a dais or platform?

has a budget already been prepared. If so, how much money has been allowed for:

Police kill**134 in a year**

Political Correspondent

RDM
8/6/76
THE ASSEMBLY. — Po-
licemen shot and killed
134 people — including
one White — and wounded
382 in the execution
of their duties in 1975

Of these 102 were kil-
led and 305 were wounded
while attempting to es-
cape arrest.

This was revealed in a
reply by the Minister of
Police, Mr J. T. Kruger,
to a question tabled in
the Assembly by Mrs Hel-
en Suzman (PRP, Hough-
ton)

The minister said eight
of those killed and 27 of
these wounded were juve-
niles.

(253)

Man shot by police —no finding

A Johannesburg magistrate said today he was unable to record a finding on the death of a Soweto murder suspect who was shot by a

policeman while allegedly fleeing arrest

Mr Percy Khumalo (20) of Orlando East, died of bullet wounds inflicted in the chest by Constable

Harold Mokoena on May 31 last year.

The magistrate, Mr H F Bosman, said the case would be referred to the Attorney General as he was not in a position to record whether the death was caused by any act or omission involving or amounting to an offence on the part of any person

At an earlier hearing, Constable Mokoena told the court he shot Mr Khumalo to prevent him fleeing

SEWIL & LOHS

However, Mr Patrick Khumalo, Percy's brother, testified that Constable Mokoena shot Percy twice from the front — once while his brother was inside an Orlando East house and again while he lay wounded on the ground outside.

Lieutenant Colonel S J du Toit said he had not understood why Constable Mokoena had been unable to overpower Mr Khumalo, who was unarmed, before shooting him.

Mr E Joubert, representing the Khumalo family at the inquest, argued that his death could have been avoided if Constable Mokoena had fired a warning round or aimed for a less vulnerable area of the body.

Mr R du Toit, J.P.

Hansard 21

22/6/76

Audio/visuals

Is it essential to show any audio/visuals, such as a film or a videotape?

Minister of Police
1279

(b) Whether the police are provided with the necessary equipment for the use of audio/visuals, if not,

(c) whether units of the Force are equipped with the necessary and appropriate audio/visuals, if not,

(d) whether units of the Force are equipped with the necessary and appropriate audio/visuals, if not,

(e) whether units of the Force are equipped with the necessary and appropriate audio/visuals, if not,

MINISTER OF POLICE

Yes

- (a) Victoria
- Warrington
- Wolverhampton
- Nottingham
- Leeds
- Sheffield
- Manchester
- Cardiff
- London
- Birmingham
- Edinburgh
- Glasgow
- Cardiff
- London
- Birmingham
- Edinburgh
- Glasgow

or
in
as
t?
?
hone?
tem
re be
1

(1) Can the room be darkened easily? Are there sufficient power supplies for any projected visuals or recorded sound?

Visuals

- (a) What equipment will you have at your disposal? Will there be an experienced projectionist available?
- (b) Are there any suitable visuals or other aids (e.g. films, videotapes, sound tapes, slides, etc.) already available?
- (c) What facilities are there for obtaining or making others you may need?

Budget

Has a budget already been prepared? If so, how much money has been allowed for:

Police to vote on new insurance proposals

CAPK TIMES 28/6/76

THE group life assurance scheme covering policemen in South Africa has been revised by Sanlam and submitted to the Police Board of Trustees, who must still accept or reject the new proposals, a Sanlam spokesman said at the weekend.

The existing group scheme—good till December 1—has not been cancelled by Sanlam but revisions had been proposed to make the scheme viable in the future.

The Sanlam spokesman said that the police, who must still vote finally on the new proposals, would have the option to take ordinary life assurance from Sanlam without proof of insurability if the alternative scheme was rejected.

This option would be available to all members of the police force, including retired policemen.

MISCONCEPTION

Police who felt they would "lose a lot"—especially those who had taken out the original Sanlam group policy when it was instigated 18 years ago—were under a misconception.

"The premium rates for group schemes do not contain a savings element. They are devised simply to cover claims arising every year at the lowest possible cost," the Sanlam spokesman said.

The fact was that police had enjoyed full cover for the period of their membership "as is proved by the fact that claims paid out and costs have exceeded the scheme's income".

If the alternative scheme were to be accepted by the board of trustees younger policemen would pay less than before and "only in the case of old members will the increase amount to about 300 per cent".

Even at this percentage increase—"which is not a flat across-the-board increase as some seem to think"—older members would still pay appreciably less than the rates applying to individual life assurance.

ALTERNATIVES

In the new scheme proposed by Sanlam, two alternatives had been offered to the board of trustees—police at age 60 could either accept a 50 per cent cut in cover at the same premium or a 7½ per cent decrease in cover every year to 25 per cent of the original cover at age 70.

Sanlam realized that the exclusion of death cover for policemen killed on duty was "a drastic revision" but in an earlier statement, released on June 16, had stipulated

that "neither Sanlam nor anybody else is able to make a reliable estimate of the extent of these risks to be expected in the future".

A premium to cover this risk must contain a large margin for safety and it was doubtful if police would find such premium payments attractive.

Because Sanlam did not want to create "a sense of false security", there had been no alternative but to exclude the risks concomitant with the execution of a policeman's duties—even after repeated sessions with the board of trustees.

ENTIRE COUNTRY

"Seeing that the members of the forces have to execute their duties to protect the entire country, the State should see to the security of its employees," the Sanlam statement read.

Many policemen were under the false impression that insurance companies would not cover a man on active border duty. "As far as we know, every life assurer in the country does provide life cover for men on border duty in their individual policies, but certain additional benefits are excluded," the spokesman said.

The proposed scheme had begun with negotiations with the board of trustees more than a year ago, "18 months before the revision date".

253

Mrs Jansen takes the salute

MRS ALATHEA JANSEN, chairman of the executive of the Coloured Representative Council, made her mark in police history when she became the first woman in South Africa to take the salute from parading police at the Bishop Lavis Police College passing-out ceremony yesterday.

She addressed the 106 student policemen, who yesterday completed their training course and qualified as constables, at a ceremony before about 500 spectators at Bishop Lavis.

Among the senior officers attending the parade were Brigadier Theo Bis-

schoff, Divisional Commissioner of Police for the Western Cape, and Brigadier C J F Pienaar, Divisional C I Officer for the Western Cape.

Mrs Jansen warned the new batch of policemen that although their careers promised to be exciting, challenging and adventurous, the path ahead would not be "rose-strewn".

"It will be your duty to bring to justice those who have caused others harm, loss of life and property, and to prevent the would-be criminal from wrongdoing," she said.

Knowledge was power and policemen should never stop learning. "Re-

member that the criminal element is also learning and police must be always one step ahead of their new methods of committing crime."

Mrs Jansen said the much-talked of effectiveness of the SAP was largely because policemen of different races worked so well together in South Africa.

She called on the constables to be sympathetic and understanding, to use tact and never to use their guns unless they were forced to.

"You have been taught not to shoot if there is any other way of solving a situation or bringing an offender to justice."

Awards and long-service medals were presented to

policemen by Mrs Jansen. The Jack Basson Trophy presented every year to the best student policeman went to Constable N Swarts of Clanwilliam.

In a separate medal parade, long-service medals went to Sergeant J M van der Post, Detective Sergeant J Fennie, Sergeant J Alberts, Sergeant F Pietersen, Constable A C Africa, Constable A September, Constable M C Samuels, Constable P Phillips, and Constable J Basson.

The policemen marched a military tattoo which senior officers present said was "world class" marching and never bettered at a local passing-out parade.

Proceedings concluded with a gymnastic display.

Damages of R1 600 for 3 Blacks

28/8/76
AM

Mercury Correspondent

PRETORIA — Three Black men, who were assaulted by policemen during an investigation of alleged theft of stoves and lamps, were awarded a total of R1 600 damages with costs against the Minister of Justice, Mr. T. J. Kruger in the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday.

Mr. Coopusamy Moon-samy Naidoo (50) an Indian contractor, was awarded R1 000, Mr. Titus Mahlangu (18) R200 and Mr. Philemoen Mahlangu R400.

The attorney representing the three men, said after judgment that a private prosecution was to be instituted against the three policemen and a former policeman.

Before the civil action, the Attorney-General declined to prosecute when the three men alleged that they were assaulted by the police.

Mr. Naidoo and the two Mahlangu (not related) sued the Minister of Justice for a total of R13 000.

On the grounds of medical evidence, the Acting Judge President, Mr. Justice V. G. Hemstra, found that Mr. Naidoo had his hair pulled by the policemen.

The Judge found that Mr. Titus Mahlangu suffered an injured tongue and Mr. Philemoen Mahlangu suffered facial and chest injuries.

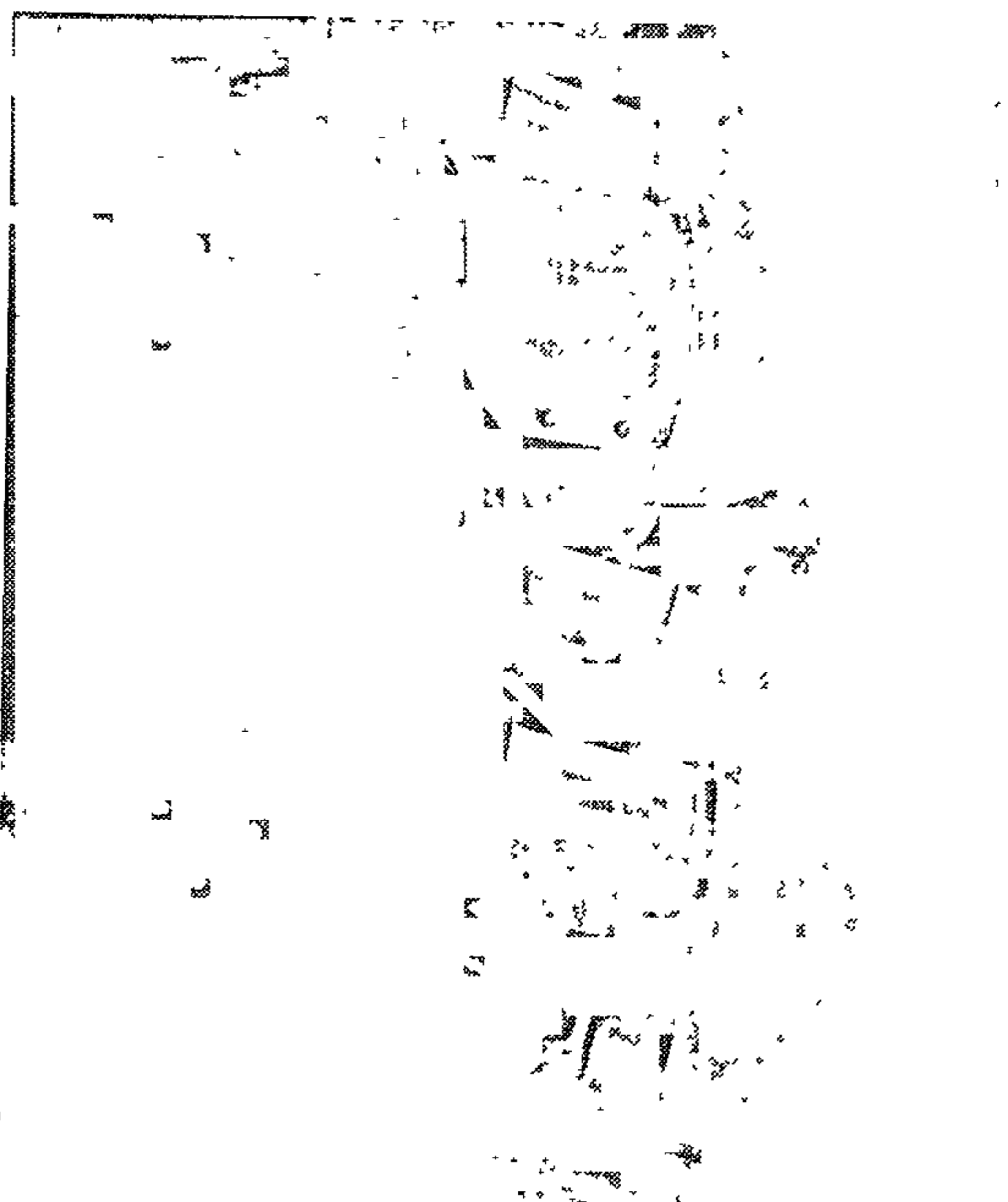
CONTINUED



FAR LEFT Californian riot police in action. The officer on the right is using a device that emits a cloud of pepper-based irritant gas. The officer on the left, carrying a radio linking him with others in the area, has tear-gas canisters on his belt.

LEFT: A riot squad with helmets and transparent shields, square up for a street clash in Belfast.

RIGHT: French riot police with helmets and visors prepare to confront a stone and bottle-throwing mob.



PROBING THE STRATEGY OF RIOT CONTROL



BRITISH soldier on patrol in Belfast, equipped and ready for action. His face is acknowledged to make less of a target for gunmen

W/Agg W
28/1/76
253

RIOT control methods in South Africa differ vastly, in many respects, from methods used in other countries. But the country's riot police commanders are now investigating advanced methods that have been tried or used overseas.

This emerged this week from interviews with senior police officers in charge of the strategy, techniques and devices used by riot police units throughout the country.

A high-ranking officer, who asked not to be named for reasons of personal safety, said a crowd-control gas designed to induce vomiting was tested in Pretoria this week.

He said police were also looking at the use of plastic bullets, protective clothing and equipment like visors and shields.

Riot police have not been equipped with this type of equipment up to now because 'we never had anything like this before,' he said, referring to the widespread rioting in the last 10 weeks.

To examine methods of riot control, Weekend Arms this week interviewed experts both within and outside security forces in Britain and South Africa.

The pattern of rioting in Northern Ireland and South Africa shows several striking similarities. In both countries, rioters and police have been embroiled in head-on clashes in urban areas.

The rioters attack the police with bottles, stones, sticks and any crude missile at hand.

SA Police studying advanced methods of stemming unrest

Army, though, that their forces were so well equipped with non-lethal riot control weapons that there was no need to resort to the ultimate option.

The South African officer said 'We studied all other methods of riot control throughout the world before we wrote ours.'

Minimum force

'We work on the principle of minimum force and progress to the use of maximum force, as needed.'

He said the only time maximum force was used was 'when relevant sections of the Riotous Assemblies Act had been contravened.'

'Every time somebody is killed a report is filed and it is investigated,' he said. 'The police are not above the law. As far as I'm concerned



one dead became martyrs in rioters' view.

Major General Anthony Deane-Drummond, who has dealt with riot control and published a book on the subject last year, said: 'The more people you kill, the greater the propaganda effect may be on the side of the terrorists or the opposition.'

It is exactly for that reason that one wants to go to every step possible before one actually kills somebody. The South African officer said it was 'possible' that the same applied

control guns that fire plastic bullets. General Deane-Drummond said these guns were an effective deterrent for 99 percent of the trouble in Northern Ireland.

Batons

The officer in Pretoria said 'This has been investigated by us so often. I doubt whether these bullets are ever used overseas.'

He said that if a firearm had to be used, then normal bullets were called for. It was better to use

ets, helmets and visors, riot shields, batons and leg pads. These greatly increase their tolerance of thrown rocks and bottles.

The use of such protective equipment in South Africa 'being dealt with,' the officer said in Pretoria.

Some armoured vehicles used by security forces in Northern Ireland are fitted with a variety of front fended 'pushers' to push mobs in a desired direction.

The South African officer said he thought that was a dangerous device and could lead someone being killed.

Forces in Northern Ireland sometimes used a 'snatch squad' technique to penetrate mobs and grab leaders from the crowd.

Agitators

The officer in South Africa confirmed that riot police here shoot identifiable agitators.

'The same happens all over the world. They (the agitators) must have committed some overt act where life has been put in danger,' he said.

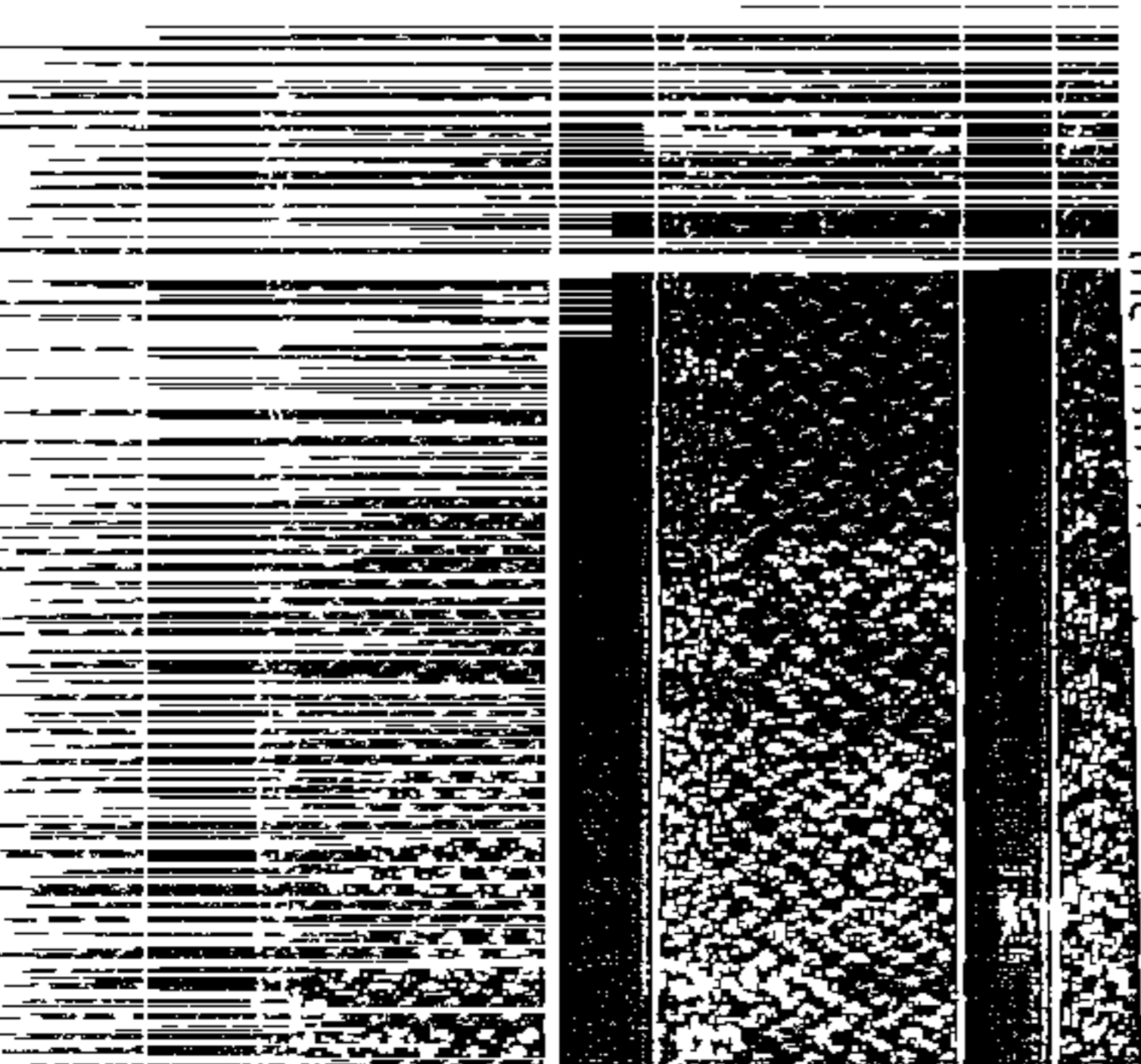
At all times police action was bound by the law, he said. The South African riot police, like their counterparts in Northern Ireland, used portable film cameras to record a riot.

Video tapes later played back helped police identify instigators in Northern Ireland these video tapes have been used in prosecutions in the courts.

A disadvantage of the cameras, though, was their tendency to encourage anonymous acts such as the bombings in Northern



THIS fear inspired that member H... trained h... forces to penetrate into the inst...



25/1/76
253

In South Africa and in Northern Ireland the young — even children — are in the fore of the rioters' ranks. Police in both countries say the mobs are egged on by instigators

Death toll

But in Northern Ireland the last clash that ended in wide-scale shooting and killing was the 'Bloody Sunday' of January 30 1972 — when 13 rioters died in Londonderry from British bullets

This week the official death toll in the present riots in South Africa passed 270. These lives have been lost in police action and in the Black backlash to the riots

Riot control officers in South Africa and Britain outlined their broad theory in almost the same words. They applied minimum force, they said, and escalated the use of force if the situation demanded

Options

A British officer said: 'If we have to react, we try the softest possible option first. If that doesn't work you go on to something stronger until you get to the point where, if a member of the security forces is fired at, he can fire back to kill.'

If he is about to be fired at by a gunman who is clearly seen to be carrying a weapon, that person may be shot at. But every-thing less than that is tried first. The officer, and other sources in the British

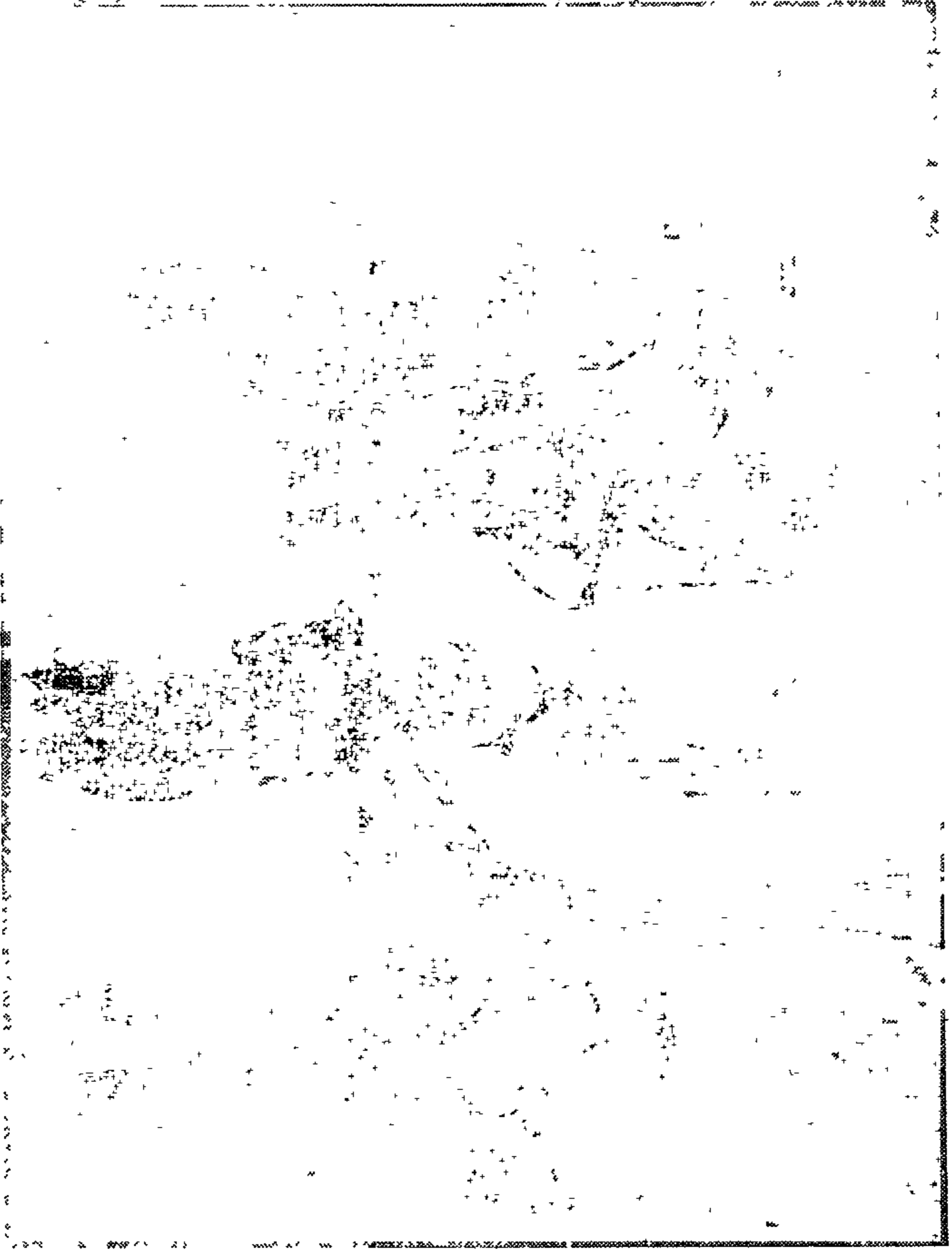
the police have used a lot of tolerance,' the officer said. British officers said one of the chief reasons for avoiding killing was that

here. There was a 'different situation' in Northern Ireland, it was 'very political' he said. British forces have recently begun using riot

batons than to use plastic bullet firearms, he said. The plastic bullet is a development of the rubber bullet — it has a greater range, harder im-

The Pretoria officer said he did not know CR gas, but the CS gas was being tested this week. British riot troops are equipped with flak jack-

SOUTH AFRICAN riot squad members in camouflage dress and soft hats warily watch what could soon become a st one-throwing mob.



Captain R. C. Griffin, who has led riot control teams in other parts of Africa and now lives in Kalk Bay, said one of the most important things for riot police was protective clothing.

Shields

Shields, he said, were particularly effective. Captain Griffin, who this week discussed the riots with the Divisional Commissioner of Police for the Western Cape, Brigadier T. M. Bisschoff, said he favoured the 'snatch squad' technique.

This was part of a more sophisticated para-military approach he advocated. He said he had used pincher movements, approaches from flanks and the rear to rout rioting mobs.

These techniques were especially desirable, he said, when rioters pushed women and children to their front ranks.

Captain Griffin said he thought the police were not as prepared for the riots as they might have been.

Brigadier Michael Harbottle, an International Peace Academy lecturer and Chief of Staff of United Nations peace-keeping force in Cyprus in 1966, said it was important for peace-keeping forces to have a range of non-lethal weapons.

When you are faced with a riot or a crowd situation that has a potential to violence, the more options you have in non-lethal weaponry the more you put off the necessity of using your gun.

255

Three Share

R1 600

damages for police assault

★ The Cape Times, Saturday, August 28, 1970

Own Correspondent
 PRETORIA.— Three Black men, who were assaulted by policemen during a theft investigation, were awarded R1 600 damages against the Minister of Justice, Mr J. T. Kruger, in the Pretoria Supreme Court yesterday. Mr. Coopmans Moonsamy, Naidoo, 50, a contractor, was awarded R1 000, Mr Titus Mahlangu, 18, was awarded R200 and Mr Philemon Mahlangu was awarded R400. Mr Naidoo and the two Mahlangus (not related) sued the Minister of Justice for R13 000. The three alleged that they were assaulted and

electrically shocked by four detectives, attached to the housebreaking section of the Pretoria Central police station on January 30, last year. In his 23-page judgment, Mr Justice V. C. Hienstra, said he could not say whether there was actually a shock machine used by the four policemen during their interrogation of the three men. Mr Naidoo had earlier testified that he was arrested at his home by four detectives, Sergeant C. H. Breytenbach (who is now a security officer with a private firm), Detective Sergeant P. Look (now a warrant officer) and Detectives J. Young and J. A. du Plessis at his home. Mr Naidoo said the policemen told him that he was involved in the theft of stoves and lamps. He denied the al-

legation. Mr Naidoo said he was taken to the offices of the detectives where he was assaulted and told to admit stealing the stoves. He spent the night in the Pretoria Central Prison said he released on the following day. Mr Titus Mahlangu said he was arrested at the premises of Mr Naidoo. He was also as-

shocked and electrically assaulted by the police at the Mahlangu station. Mr Philemon Mahlangu said he was electrically assaulted and electrically shocked by the police in a bush. The four policemen denied in evidence that they assaulted and electrically shocked the three men.

(1) 25.5
(2) 80
(3) 332

Kruger warning ARGUS 8/9/36 ON property

The Argus Correspondent
BLOEMFONTEIN. — The
Minister of Justice and of
Police, Mr J. T. Kruger,
warned here today that the
'day' is past when people
can sit at home thinking
the police would protect
their property. There are
not enough police.

In a tough speech to the
Free State National Party
congress Mr Kruger
warned businessmen and
industrialists that the pro-
tection of their premises
was primarily their own
concern, and he appealed
to the public to go inside
shops and shut the door
or stay at home when dis-
turbances were expected,
so there was no difficulty
through their being in the
way when the police had
to do their work.

NO CHOICE

The Minister said the
public were entitled to ask
how long the disturbances
would still continue but
his answer was 'I have
no choice but to say I do
not know. But I will not
run away. It does not mat-
ter how long it goes on,
because there is a princi-
ple at stake, that violence
is not a solution.'

Mr Kruger made it clear
the Government was look-
ing for people of goodwill
and was ready to reach
an accommodation with
the Blacks, Coloured
people and Indians, but
we are not prepared to
bury the White man in
South Africa'

There was a widespread
organisation responsible
for the disturbances and
the matter did not concern
grievances.

'It concerns our country,
as Oom Paul Kruger said,
the Minister added.

Leave an escape route

AN order from the Commissioner of Police, General G. L. Prinsloo, to police dealing with a riot situation says that they must always make sure there are escape routes for a crowd to leave an area after police warnings.

And, it adds, the police must inform the crowd where these routes are to avoid panic or a stampede.

In the same orders, General Prinsloo says: "Less dangerous weapons must always be used before

firearms."

He then maps out steps which police must take when dealing with a riot. They are:

- A show of force.
- Forming up sections in drill sequence. This may act as a deterrent when rioters see how well organised the police are.
- Verbal persuasion.
- Use of water if it is available.
- Use of tear smoke or dogs.
- A baton charge.
- Firing at specific targets pointed out to sharpshooters.
- Use of shotguns, and finally of "full fire force".

RIOT SCHOOL

NEW RIOT control techniques obtained during overseas study tours are being taught to police in the bushveld near Groblersdal, Northern Transvaal.

This week the Sunday Times received permission to visit the camp — the only one of its kind in South Africa.

It is to this camp that all new police recruits — and many veterans — come for training in counter insurgency — and more recently riot control.

The camp also receives about 500 national servicemen volunteers each year who are trained by the police to work in the SAP.

About 500 police of all race groups pass through the camp each year.

The men trained at the camp come from all over South Africa and South West Africa. The training period lasts six weeks for Whites and eight weeks for Blacks. The subjects taught include:

- Psychology of crowds
- Legal aspects of crowd control

REPORT: Ray Joseph
PICTURES: Oltman Minnie

- Investigations
- Civil unrest.
- Riot prevention and control.
- Planning and training for riots.
- Physical control of crowds.
- The use of aids such as tear smoke
- Controlling strikes, which are handled differently to riots

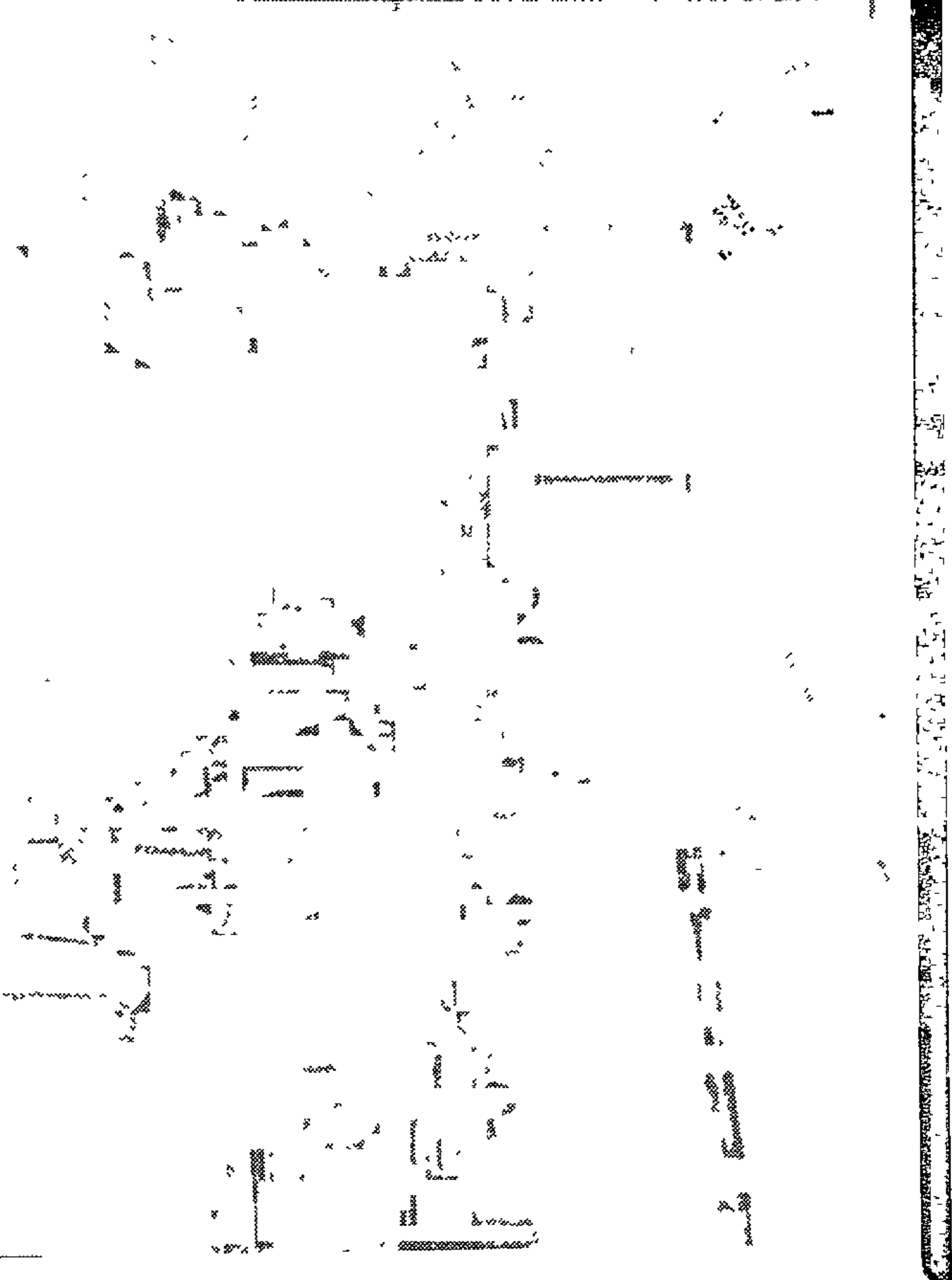
The idea of the camp — called Maleoskop and sited on a 6 000-morgen farm near Groblersdal — was to give the men a working knowledge of the various methods, the commanding officer, Colonel A P Mienne, told me.

After their time at Maleoskop, the men were posted out for normal police duties at stations throughout the country. Some were seconded to riot control units but carried on with normal duties until they were needed.

"From the day they arrive here, the men are taught that their weapons are essential for survival and must never be more than an arm's length away, no matter where or what they are doing," Colonel Mienne said.

Trainees receiving classroom instruction with their weapons within easy reach

Trainees in gas masks advance on a "crowd" under the cover of tear smoke.



325
257
255

Security man's wife tells of threats

Cape Times
23/10/76

JOHANNESBURG — The second-in-command of the Security Police at John Vorster Square, Colonel Jacobus Nicolaas Zwart, had referred to judges as "drunkards and communists" according to evidence by his wife, Mrs Sheila Zwart, in the Supreme Court here yesterday.

After an urgent application before Mr Justice S S Margo, Mrs Zwart was granted an order restraining her husband from assaulting or molesting her in any way.

Mrs Zwart said in an affidavit that her husband had said he was not worried about courts or judges. It made no difference to him what the court's judgment was — he would shoot her dead and he was not interested in his own life anymore.

Although he assaulted her a number of times she continued living with him until October 12.

It was her intention to institute divorce proceedings against her husband, Mrs Zwart said, because of his heavy drinking and his assaults on her.

Counsel for Mrs Zwart told the court that Colonel Zwart was at present receiving treatment at a sanatorium — Sapa

Banned writer tells of agreement

GENEVA. — Senior Newsweek editor Mr Armand de Borchgrave, who has been banned from South Africa, said in Geneva yesterday that his recent revelations had evidently proved "highly embarrassing" both to the Bureau for State Security and to the South African Government.

In a signed statement, issued after he had learnt details of Mr Vorster's claims against him he said: "South African Prime Minister John Vorster says that after he gave me an interview last May 5 he made a number of major corrections in his own hand on a transcript that was submitted to him for approval and that these were omitted when the article was published. This is incorrect. The time has

come to set the record straight."

He said that at one point in the interview he asked the Prime Minister: "Would it be accurate to say that the United States solicited South Africa's help to turn the tide against the Russians and Cubans in Angola last fall?"

The Prime Minister had then said: "I must think about how I answer this one very carefully." Then he dictated his reply word by word: "I do not want to comment on that. The United States Government can speak for itself. I am sure you will appreciate that I cannot violate the confidentiality of

government-to-government communications. But if you are making the statement, I won't call you a liar."

Mr De Borchgrave said he then asked Mr Vorster whether it would be accurate to say that he had received a green light from Dr Kissinger for a military operation and that "at least six moderate Black African presidents had given him their blessing for the same operation."

Mr Vorster had replied: "If you say that of your own accord, I will not call you a liar."

Mr De Borchgrave said he again read this back to Mr Vorster, and the Prime

Minister said: "That is my answer for publication."

"The next day a Press Department aide told me the Prime Minister wanted that passage taken out," said Mr De Borchgrave in his statement yesterday. "He had apparently changed his mind."

"I took my case to Dr Eschel Rhoodie, the Director of Information. He informed me that the Foreign Minister had seen the transcript and had

ruled the Prime Minister to delete the passage in question. "Dr Rhoodie said he was in favour of leaving it in. 'The Foreign Minister belongs to the old striped pants school,' Dr Rhoodie told me, 'and he's

scared of offending Dr Kissinger."

Because of this conversation, said Mr De Borchgrave, he left the exchanges in the published version of his story.

Mr De Borchgrave's statement continued: "The ground rules for the interview were that I would resubmit a transcript for final approval and that the Prime Minister could polish his syntax if he wished."

"It was clearly understood that he could not delete anything. The transcript was merely resubmitted as a matter of courtesy to make sure that I had quoted the

Prime Minister accurately. Dr Rhoodie was satisfied that I had quoted the Prime Minister correctly.

"As for Mr Vorster's other charges that I did not interview anyone at the Bureau of State Security for last week's story titled 'The Way the BSS Sees It', he is correct in stating that there was no formal interview."

"There were background talks with high-level BSS officials and my story was a very accurate reflection of the views expressed to me privately on the 5th floor of the Concilium Building — on Skinner Street in Pretoria. Mr De Borchgrave

concluded: "It is an open secret in Pretoria that BSS does not see South Africa's predicament — internal and external — the same way as the Prime Minister."

● In Johannesburg, "To the Point" magazine yesterday corrected a press release it issued stating that the Prime Minister, Mr Vorster, had personally ordered a ban on Mr De Borchgrave.

"To the Point's article in fact did not say the Prime Minister had personally ordered the ban. It stated: He (De Brochgrave) will not report again in South Africa. A complete ban on the Geneva-based journalist by South African authorities follows charges of distorting or falsifying privileged interviews." — Sapa

BSS

argus - 4/11/76
Police chief is opposed to vigilante groups

The Argus Bureau
PRETORIA. — Major General D. J. Kriel, Deputy Commissioner of Police in charge of riot control, told a conference on emergency planning here that he strongly opposed the formation of vigilante groups in times of civil unrest.

There was an obligation on every citizen to protect his own property, his dependants and himself, and there was sufficient legal sanction to safeguard him in this.

But, said General Kriel, under no circumstances did the police advocate vigilante groups in which people armed themselves

and formed groups to patrol residential or any other areas

'Any such action will serve only to incite violence, cause confusion and hinder or obstruct the police.'

MORAL DUTY

He added that every citizen had a moral duty to be involved in the national protection planning, and noted that in Israel and Switzerland every citizen was compelled to take part

The police could not be expected physically to guard and to protect every house, business, factory and installation. The

police could not at present perform all these duties because of inadequate manpower.

Subversion against South Africa might possibly increase, and there was a need for advanced planning. Subversion was a prominent characteristic of modern warfare and was directed against the civilian population.

It is not restricted only to physical action against people and property, but is directed along the widest possible front such as culture, religion, morals, the economy, labour and human relations, said General Kriel.

9 policemen promoted in Western Cape

The Argus Crime Reporter

NINE police officers in the Western Cape have been promoted to higher ranks, a senior police spokesman said today.

Colonel P. A. Cerff and Colonel T. H. I. Labuschagne have been promoted to brigadiers; Lieutenant Colonel A. B. Conradie and Lieutenant Colonel J. Kotze to colonels; Major K. Nel and Major N. J. J. Ras to lieutenant colonels; Captain N. J. Basson to major and Lieutenant J. G. T. Germishuys and Lieutenant C. H. Smit to captains.

The promotions are effective from September 1.

Brigadier Cerff is the senior staff officer to the Divisional Commissioner of the Western Cape; Brigadier Labuschagne is the District Commander of Wynberg (he has been appointed District Commandant of Cape

Town from January 1); Colonel Conradie is the Commanding Officer of the Security Police in the Western Cape and Colonel Kotze is the senior staff officer of the District Commandant of Athlone.

Lieutenant Colonel Nel is the staff officer of Cape Town's CID Chief and has been appointed Chief of the Kimberley CID from January 1; Lieutenant Colonel Ras is District Criminal Investigations Officer of Bellville, Major Basson is a member of the Security Police; Captain Germishuys is the station commander of Kuils River and Captain Smit is a staff officer of Cape Town's District Commandant.

103
288

SA Police ordered out of Transkei

2/11/76

UMTATA — South African police seconded to Transkei have been ordered by the Transkei Cabinet to leave the country "forthwith"

The former Commissioner of Transkei police, Brigadier H S Mattheys, said yesterday he had received instructions yesterday from the Cabinet to withdraw forthwith all South African policemen seconded to the Transkei police force.

The 18 SAP remaining in Transkei are all Whites.

Brigadier Mattheys said he had held discussions yesterday with the Minister of Justice, Chief George Matanzima, on the matter.

"He was adamant that the decision would not be rescinded."

It was previously understood that a few SAP would stay on in Transkei as advisers to the fledgling police force. The bulk of the SAP force here has slowly been withdrawn over the past two years.

The commissioner's post was recently filled by a Black understudy to Brigadier Mattheys, and Brigadier Mattheys stayed on as his adviser.

It is not clear whether the order to withdraw includes the White Special Branch members in Umtata, or the officials of the Bureau for State Security seconded to the Transkei Intelligence Service. (FIS) — Sapa

255/336

6 The Cape Times, Friday, November 12, 1976

Churchman asks US about SA police visits

NEW YORK The US Government is being asked to disclose details of riot control studies undergone here by South African Police officials.

In a letter to the Assistant Secretary of State Mr William Schaufele, Mr William Johnstone - director of an Episcopal Church group - has asked who attended, and under whose auspices they came. Various US police departments are also being questioned.

In an interview with the Washington Post, the South African Minister of Justice, Mr F. T. Kruger, said that

police officials visited Europe as well as the United States before the start of the recent disorders. They had studied riot control and concluded that South Africa had to develop its own methods.

In the report Mr Kruger said that he was satisfied with the tactics used so far and that they would continue to be used with some modifications.

A State Department official said he had no knowledge of any visits. The matter would be checked, however.

One US official observed that no special check is kept

on South Africans, many of whom have multiple-entry visas. "Many come and go and never say boo to us," he said.

Also, the US is encouraging South Africa to relax its controls over visits of Americans. In return, a more relaxed attitude to South African visits could be expected.

In the last known clash over visiting South African policemen, the invitation to an athletics team to a Los Angeles "Police Olympics" in July 1974 was withdrawn after anti-apartheid groups protested.

103

255

SA Police ^{ET} 12/11/76 ordered out of Transkei

UMTATA - South African police seconded to Transkei have been ordered by the Transkei Cabinet to leave the country forthwith

The former Commissioner of Transkei police, Brigadier H S Mattheys said yesterday he had received instructions yesterday from the Cabinet to withdraw forthwith all South African policemen seconded to the Transkei police force.

The 18 SAP remaining in Transkei are all Whites.

Brigadier Mattheys said he had held discussions yesterday with the Minister of Justice, Chief George Mafanzima, on the matter.

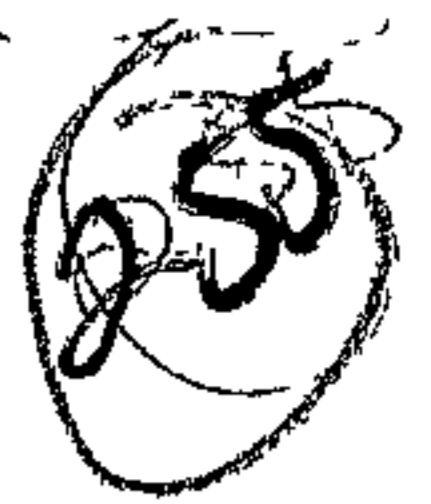
He was adamant that the decision would not be rescinded.

It was previously understood that a few SAP would stay on in Transkei as advisers to the fledgling police force. The bulk of the SAP force here has slowly been withdrawn over the past two years.

The commissioner's post was recently filled by a Black understudy to Brigadier Mattheys and Brigadier Mattheys stayed on as his adviser.

It is not clear whether the order to withdraw includes the White Special Branch members in Umtata, or the officials of the Bureau for State Security seconded to the Transkei Intelligence Service (TIS) - Sapa.

Blacks MAY SUE OVER Soweto shootings



Sunday Times Reporter
SEVERAL Soweto Blacks are planning legal action against the police over recent deaths and shootings in the township

Eighty Blacks met in Johannesburg on Tuesday to make statements about alleged police action

Many were advised to consult attorneys. In at least three cases legal steps are being taken.

This information was given to the Sunday Times against the background of a growing credibility crisis about what is really going on in Soweto — with alarming allegations from Blacks on the one hand and police denials on the other.

One case involves the death of two young Blacks and the wounding of two others six weeks ago after shots were allegedly fired from a car.

The second involves the death of a young Black who was standing in the yard of his house with his father and two friends. Shots were allegedly fired from a passing car.

'Buried'

The third involved a young Black man who failed to return from work. Three weeks later a policeman arrived at his parents' home to say he was dead and had been buried.

The parents are seeking to have their son's body exhumed and reburied.

These cases emerged this week as rumours spread of alleged atrocities in Soweto. Many are so bizarre they border on the incredible.

Because of reports of overcrowded jails, packed with Black detainees, the Sunday Times asked the prison authorities to allow a visit to Modderbee Prison to check on the allegations.

The request was turned down. A spokesman for the Department of Prisons denied the allegations.

Dr Selma Browde, MPC for Houghton, who has received scores of complaints from Soweto residents, said "It is urgent that steps be taken to stop police harassment in Soweto and that the residents be reassured by positive action."

She said she had been told that people are arrested as they leave Baragwanath Hospital.

Mdluli probe goes on

JOHANNESBURG — Durban detectives are still investigating the death of Mr Joseph Mdluli, who died in a Security Police cell in March this year.

This was confirmed yesterday by the Commissioner of Police, Gen G. Prinsloo.

Gen Prinsloo declined to give details of the new investigation, but referred to a call last month by the Judge President of Natal, Mr Justice James, for Mr Mdluli's death to be fully investigated.

The call was made by Mr Justice James when he acquitted four Security Policemen of the culpable homicide of Mr Mdluli.

The case followed simultaneous investigations by the Durban CID and Security Police. But Gen Prinsloo said yesterday only the CID were now investigating the matter.

But Durban's CID chief, Brig A. Hansen yesterday refused to confirm he was investigating Mr Mdluli's death. He said because Mr Mdluli's widow and the Minister of Justice were involved in a civil action, he regarded the Mdluli case as sub judice.

"Therefore I have no comment to make," Brig Hansen said.

A spokesman for the Natal Attorney-General in Pietermaritzburg said yesterday a transcript of Mr Justice James' judgment had been called for, but had not yet been received.

The Attorney-General is empowered, if he so wishes, to initiate an investigation of his own. — DDC.

BOSS

Sunday

Express

November 14 1976

255

BOSS gave us 'boombos for coup'

ALPOIM CALVAO carried mines

Guinea plot: amazing claim of explosives in passenger jet

BY JOSE CAETANO

were made in Bissau, Paris and Geneva.

The Portuguese were represented by Captain Calvao and Inspector Rodrigues.

It was agreed that Portuguese Navy ships would be used. These would fly the flag of the African Party for Independence for Guinea and Cape Verde Islands (PAIGC) which was fighting the Portuguese for the independence of Bissau.

Lisbon had approved the plan on one condition: no evidence of Portuguese involvement was to be left behind.

On the evening of November 20, 1970, Captain Calvao, with selected Portuguese troops and fighters trained by Portuguese instructors in Portuguese Guinea, left in six ships to attack Conakry. The attack was called Operation Green Sea, and there were 52 targets in the city. The main one was the President's palace.

The attack came at 1 30 am on November 22.

- There were major successes
- La Montagne Prison — stormed and 26 Portuguese prisoners freed
- PAIGC headquarters — five buildings and six vehicles destroyed
- Republican Guard headquarters — 400 political prisoners freed
- Milita barracks — 60 Guineans killed
- Electricity supply cut
- Samory military camp overrun.
- President's palace taken. There were also major failures.
- President Sekou Toure was not captured.
- Guinean Air Force's MIG jets were not destroyed
- A Portuguese sub-lieutenant was killed in the attack. A captain was captured and a lieutenant and 20 men deserted.
- Captain Alpoim Calvao is the holder of 10 top military decorations, among them Portugal's highest, the Torre Espada

A spokesman for the Bureau for State Security in Pretoria refused to confirm or deny the report this week, but did not forbid publication of it.

The book, now on sale in Johannesburg, is "De Conakry ao MDLP" — From Conakry to the MDLP — and is published in Portuguese (MDLP is a Rightwing underground political movement).

It tells, for the first time, how the biggest undercover attack in African political history by a foreign government was planned and executed. And why it failed.

Captain Calvao, head of the Special Operations Centre in Portuguese Guinea in 1969, claims the idea of a coup against the neighbouring dictatorship was his idea.

A major problem was the fast, armed launches guarding the port.

The plan was for Portuguese Navy divers to sink them with limpet mines.

But the Portuguese Navy had none of these tent-shaped mines. Calvao suggested approaching South Africa after talking to the Portuguese Secret Police chief in Portuguese Guinea, who had good contacts with Pretoria.

The book says, "In the first days of September Calvao boarded a TAP (Portuguese airline) plane to Jan-

BOSS gave two top Portuguese officers limpet mines to be used in the 1970 attempted coup in Guinea, West Africa. The officers flew from Jan Smuts Airport in a passenger jet with the mines in their hand luggage.

This astonishing claim is made in a book written by the naval officer who planned and commanded the attack on the Guinean capital port of Conakry, Captain Guilherme Almor Calvao.

His intention was to rid the country of President Sekou Toure, an ardent anti-South Africa campaigner.

He got immediate backing from General Antonio Spinoia, then commander of the Portuguese armed forces in Portuguese Guinea. Spinoia later became President of Portugal, and was deposed in a coup.

Captain Calvao implicates BOSS in his account of the planning of the attack which was to be launched from the sea.

Smuts in the company of the secret police chief, Assistant Inspector Matos Rodrigues, whose previous contacts with the South African authorities could be of great help.

"The men from the Bureau for State Security (BOSS) received our envoys hospitably and two days later they were received by the chief of BOSS.

"They explained the problem and next morning were told by a major that some limpet mines would be supplied to them.

"To avoid longer delays Calvao carried the explosive devices as hand luggage in the Lisbon-bound Boeing. The mines were then sent to Bissau (Portuguese Guinea)."

Captain Calvao says after General Spinoia agreed to the plan, contacts were made with the Guinean National Liberation Front, which opposed President Sekou Toure. These contacts

MURDERER MAY CLEAR PETER HAIN AND BOSS

SW/10 Mercury Correspondent JMM

LONDON—The mystery of who carried out the London bank robbery which landed anti-apartheid campaigner Peter Hain in court may soon be solved.

Hain was charged with robbing the Putney branch of Barclays Bank last year, but in a controversial trial at the Old Bailey was found not guilty.

year's Putney raid was the work of a straightforward criminal, it will be a serious blow to champions of the South African "conspiracy" theory.

It was later alleged that the young Liberal leader had been framed by the South African Bureau for State Security — using a double of Hain to carry out the robbery.

But this week another bank raid was carried out at Ham — a few miles away from Putney — and eye-witness descriptions of the robber are similar to those given to the Putney raider.

Hain said his solicitors had asked the investigating officer in the latest raid to compare available fingerprints taken at the two robberies.

If the robbers are the same man he has become a murderer. In the Ham robbery he killed a girl cashier, blasting through a "bullet-proof" glass screen with a shotgun.

Police found a number of clues at the scene of this week's raid and are hoping for an early arrest.

If such an arrest provides proof that last

POLICEMAN SAYS 'BOSS SHOOTS, THEN ASKS QUESTIONS'

Mercury Reporter

PIETERMARTIZBURG—A 19-year-old police constable appearing on a murder charge following a shooting incident at a Berg hotel earlier this year, claimed that he was a member of the Bureau for State Security and that members of that organisation shot first and asked questions afterwards, the Supreme Court here heard yesterday.

Constable Jacob Cornelius Wessels, a member of the border stock theft unit stationed at Bushman's Nek Police Station, pleaded not guilty at a summary trial yesterday to murdering Mr. Anthony Peter Nicholson (24), a motor mechanic, at the Drakensberg Gardens Hotel in the early hours of July 24.

Mr. Nicholson was wounded by a shot allegedly fired by the off-duty policeman. He was paralysed from the waist down and transferred from Grey's Hospital to the H.F. Verwoerd Hospital early in August. He died on September 1.

Constable Wessels' claim that he was a member of the Bureau for State Security was revealed in two statements of fact before the Court at the start of the trial.

An assistant manager at the hotel, Mr. Charles Tanner, told the Court that a large number of people attended a "disco dance" at the hotel on the night of the shooting.

He had been asked to keep a watch on Constable Wessels and his companion, whom he knew only as Roger.

Later in the evening Constable Wessels identified himself as a policeman and ordered that no more drinks be served. The barman Mr. Phillip Denning told him not to cause trouble.

Mr. Tanner introduced himself to Constable Wessels who demanded to see the hotel manager as he wished to "close the hotel down." He claimed that they had been serving drinks too long. The policeman also claimed that his friend was a member of the liquor and drug squad but he could not produce any identification on request.

Mr. Denning, who knew Constable Wessels and his friend Roger, joined the trio and the discussion became heated. Three guests, including Mr. Nicholson, arrived and stood nearby. Mr. Tanner suggested that Constable Wessels leave the premises and return the following day so that an interview could be arranged with the manager.



CONSTABLE J. WESSELS pictured outside the court yesterday.

Shot

At this stage Mr. Nicholson grabbed hold of the policeman, who was then swung around. He fell to the ground after knocking over a heavy table. While the policeman was still on the ground a shot was fired at Mr. Nicholson from a distance of about three metres.

Mr. Tanner ran to call the manager, Mr. C. B. Pollard, and returned later to hear Mr. Christopher McPherson, one of Mr. Nicholson's companions, say: "There he is — the trigger-happy bastard who has just shot my friend."

255

(255) 336

Police will answer arrest queries — Kruger

16/11/76

PRETORIA — Mrs Helen Suzman, MP, said here yesterday the Minister of Justice, Mr Kruger, had assured her that a special police bureau would be set up soon to answer black parents' queries on the arrest or disappearance of their student children.

She said the minister had given the undertaking during a meeting she had with him yesterday.

Mr Kruger had presented an "intransigent" attitude on police activity in black schools, but had made "minor concessions" on information about arrests, she said.

He had said the bureau would consist of a senior police officer with a direct and open telephone number. He would give the latest information on arrests and would answer parents' questions.

Mr Kruger had assured her that black children under 16 years of age were not held without their

parents knowledge.

Mrs Suzman said she had information that police were going from house to house in Soweto with school registers, arresting matric and Std 8 pupils who had not written their examinations.

"Apparently they equate failure to write exams with student militan-

cy," she said.

According to a Botswana Government official about 560 black South African schoolchildren had passed through Botswana since June.

He said that certainly not more than half those who had entered Botswana were still in the country. — SAPA

255/332

16/4/46
S. A. ...

Kruger denies Suzman charge

Political Reporter

The Minister of Police, Mr. Kruger, today denied that Soweto police were arresting matric and Standard 8 pupils who had not written their examinations.

The allegation was made yesterday by Mrs. Helen Suzman, MP, before her hour-long meeting with the Minister in which the entire question of police activity regarding Soweto students was discussed heatedly.

In an interview today Mr. Kruger said "I don't deny that the police are going through Soweto... cleaning it up. They are. And they're doing their job. But they are not arresting children for not writing their examinations."

Mrs. Suzman claimed yesterday that police were going from house to house in Soweto with school registers arresting school-children indiscriminately.

Asked today whether the police had the school registers and were using them in the Soweto "clean-up," Mr. Kruger said "That is purely a departmental matter. I cannot answer that."

An angry Mr. Kruger telephoned Mrs. Suzman at her home last night and told her "This time you have gone too far."

He accused her of gross irresponsibility and inflaming the situation in Soweto by making wild allegations about the police.

Mr. Kruger said today "It was a very irresponsible statement for a parliamentarian to make in public when he has to me yesterday already denied it to be."

N Merc 17/11/46

HOW 97 DIED IN WESTERN CAPE

Mercury Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — Colonel A. P. van Zyl, Officer in Charge of the police riot squad in the Western Cape, told the Cillie Commission here yesterday that if the police had used less drastic measures they would not have effectively been able to bring the recent disturbances under control.

In extreme circumstances, when firearms had had to be used by the police, he said, ring-leaders had been singled out to be shot at, and thereafter firing had been for deterrent effect.

In some cases people who had got in the way had also been hit by the bullets fired at ring-leaders.

Col. van Zyl provided the commission with a full statistical analysis of the riots in and around the Cape Peninsula from June 18 to October 31.

This showed that:

A total of 97 people were killed and at least 417 injured, of whom 92 were killed and 387 injured by police action.

A total of 599 arrests were made, for a variety of offences.

On a "conservative estimate," R2,5 million damage was done to property.

Col van Zyl said it had been found in the post mortem examinations that a high proportion of those killed had alcohol in their bloodstreams.

His figures show that of the 92 people killed by police action during the disturbances, 63 were men over 18, 22 were youths under 18, four were women over 18 and three were girls under 18.

They all died of bullet wounds.

Of the five people killed by the actions of persons other than the police, two were men over 18, two were youths under 18 and one was a girl under 18 years of age.

No Whites were killed.

81/333/255

SWA GETS PROMISE OF ARMY PRESENCE

225/255

N. M. M. 17/1/76

PRETORIA—The Minister of Defence, Mr. P. W. Botha, has assured the Governments of Owambo, Kavango and Caprivi that South African security forces would remain in South West Africa as long as the local ethnic leaders wanted them there, the Defence Department said in a statement here yesterday.

The Minister said the Security Forces would withdraw immediately these leaders requested it.

He was responding to a request the Chief Ministers of Owambo, Kavango and Caprivi made last week for the protection of the local population against terrorism and so that the Turnhalle conference in Windhoek could take place unhindered by outside pressure.

The statement said the request had been made in a document signed by the three leaders, and the situation had been discussed at a meeting they had in Windhoek with Mr Botha and the Commissioner General of the Indigenous Peoples of South West Africa, Mr. Jannie de Wet.

Also at the meeting were the Commissioner of Police, General G Prinsloo, the Chief of the Defence Force, General M Malan, and the Chief of the Army, Lieutenant General C Viljoen.

Turnhalle delegates of the Bushmen, Coloureds, Damaras and Tswanas also attended. White, Herero and Baster delegates were absent.

Delegates at the meeting supported the request for the continued presence of the security forces in the territory, and said those not present also supported it.

Mr. Botha suggested the conference should appoint an authoritative body to negotiate defence matters on behalf of the people of South West Africa. This would ease the task of the security forces considerably.

The Minister also undertook to make an aircraft available so conference members could visit the refugee camps in Owambo.

Urged

In their document the three homeland leaders also asked South Africa to continue to provide funds and officials "to develop our areas" and urged the Minister not to talk to Swapo and not to give in to its demands.

Swapo would be welcome at the Turnhalle conference, only if it ceased its terror campaign and confirmed it was seeking a peaceful solution through negotiation.

They said a review of the entire border situation had become necessary in the interests of the whole of SWA

"Forces are at present building up across the border. Refugees are pouring across the border in their thousands. This state of affairs flows from the fact that the communist MPLA, Cubans and Swapo are busy murdering a nation," the document says.

"Swapo terrorists are being trained directly across the border and are launching attacks on innocent inhabitants of the country. Murders, plundering raids and maiming of people are rife" — (S.A.P.)



not **FEWER** *not* **TERROR** *20/11/76*
FIGHTS

Mercury
 Correspondent

PRETORIA — Terrorists in the operational area of South West Africa have been avoiding contact with security forces, Defence Headquarters announced yesterday.

Only seven minor engagements were reported during the past 14 days, with two terrorists killed and two wounded.

A vehicle driven by members of the Cape Coloured Corps triggered a landmine on November 12, but none of the occupants was injured.

In another incident, members of the local populace took security forces to a spot where terrorists had buried a landmine. It was recovered and defused.

Security forces have suffered no battle casualties in the operational area during the past fortnight.

Police now equated with death'

The sight of a policeman in Soweto is now equated with shooting and death, a leading member of Soweto's Urban Bantu Council, Mr Leonard Mosala, said last night.

Speaking at a meeting of the SA Institute of Race Relations, he said toddlers in the streets scuttled into the safety of their homes at the sight of a police car.

"One wonders to what degree racial hatred is being strengthened by those in authority who want to show they act firmly."

Mr Mosala said the labour market would face a shock shortage of black school leavers despite the recession. Relentless police raids had scared thousands of secondary students from their examination desks

Black children demanded to live in a society where their human dignity and worth would be recognised, he said.

STABILITY

A better education meant their level of frustration was much higher than that of their parents for they were consequently more cultured and sophisticated.

Mr Mosala said he wanted a programme of change to give stability to the country. Young blacks would then have something to look forward to on leaving school, something they would want to protect but could lose in the event of unrest.

Such a programme, in which the business sector would play a major role, would consider scrapping all forms of petty apartheid, equal pay for equal work, crash training courses, improved housing and commercial development in urban black areas and bursary schemes

255/336

Cillie orders police probe

CF 26/11/76

Staff Reporter

MR JUSTICE CILLIE yesterday ordered an investigation into a number of allegations of police brutality or mishandling during the Peninsula riots.

He did this after hearing evidence from a succession of witnesses at the Cillie Commission.

After hearing all the evidence in open session, Mr Justice Cillie said he was aware that in some cases the allegations made were already being investigated.

He now wanted similar investigations made into all the other instances referred to in evidence, he said.

An African mother, Mrs

Albertina Mshudulu, of Gurguletu, told the commission that it had taken her six weeks to locate her son, who disappeared during the riots in August.

Mrs Mshudulu called at Peninsula hospitals and a mortuary over and over again, only to find her son's body in a wing of the mortuary where she had not been taken on previous visits.

Earlier in the day, Professor Richard van der Ross, Rector of the University of the Western Cape, put forward reasons for student unrest on the campus during the riots.

The main reasons he gave were the socio-political frustrations of the students, arising from discrimination in the South African situation, academic frustrations and a lack of adequate facilities and student services at the UWC.

Reports of yesterday's evidence, Pages 5, 6, 7, 10, 11, 12.

Future will not be easy

Argus 26/11/76

— Kruger

The Argus Bureau

PRETORIA. — The enemies of public order were always organising to create chaos in South Africa, and the years ahead would not be easy ones, especially for the police, the Minister of Police, Mr J. T. Kruger, said today.

Opening the new Brighton Beach police station and district headquarters building in Durban, he said that if and when changes in the country's form of government came, they would be decided in a democratic way at the polling booth.

No other form of action would be tolerated, and in this respect the police could not evade their responsibilities.

It was the duty of the police to enforce and maintain the authority of the State and a country without a sound, unimpeachable and incorruptible police force could not exist.

Often the police had to bear heavy criticism, Mr Kruger said, which was understandable if one

bore in mind that they had to execute laws made by Parliament, even if those laws were unpopular.

It was not the duty of the police to decide if the law was popular or not, but to bring it into force.

The police force was not however over-sensitive to criticism as long as this was constructive and just.

HIGH STANDARD

The co-operation of the public and close contact with all racial groups was necessary if the police was to maintain a high standard of efficiency, and the force also had to act in such a way as to retain the trust and co-operation of the public.

POLICE PROBING

R40m FIRES 26/9/76

LINK WITH RIOTS

By NEIL HOOPER

POLICE are trying to establish whether there is a link between the racial unrest and the spate of veld and other fires which have caused R40-million damage to cattle, crops and buildings

They are not discounting the possibility that the veld fire which led to the explosion at the Modderfontein dynamite factory last Sunday was also started deliberately

This was disclosed this week by a senior officer at Wachthuis police headquarters in Pretoria. He said investigations were being carried out by the CID.

However, the police were satisfied that several veld fires had been the result of negligence by White farmers

The tally of fires throughout the country includes

• About 30 veld fires in the Transvaal, Free State, Northern Cape and Natal

• Seven sawmills burnt down in the Eastern Transvaal. Police believe at least three were fired deliberately

In the Free State and Northern Cape, veld fires have destroyed 500 000 sheep and 307 000 hectares of grazing — a total loss of about R6,7-million

Relief

One of the worst-hit farmers in the Free State is Mr Andre Kolver, son-in-law of the Prime Minister who lost about 2 000 sheep plus R200 000 damage to land and buildings

The Department of Agriculture is giving special aid to farmers in the southern Free State because of their heavy losses

In the Transvaal, the Minister of Agriculture, Mr Hendrik Schoeman, has lost about R100 000 through fires on his farm Witklip in the Delmas district

In the Eastern Transvaal R5-million damage was caused when a sawmill at Jessievale burnt down, R1,5-million damage at another at Rooihogte and R50 000 at a third sawmill at Amsterdam

Total fire damage in the Eastern Cape is estimated at R30-million and there have been some arrests in connection with sawmill fires

Mer-
that
to

Mr
un-
to
blc

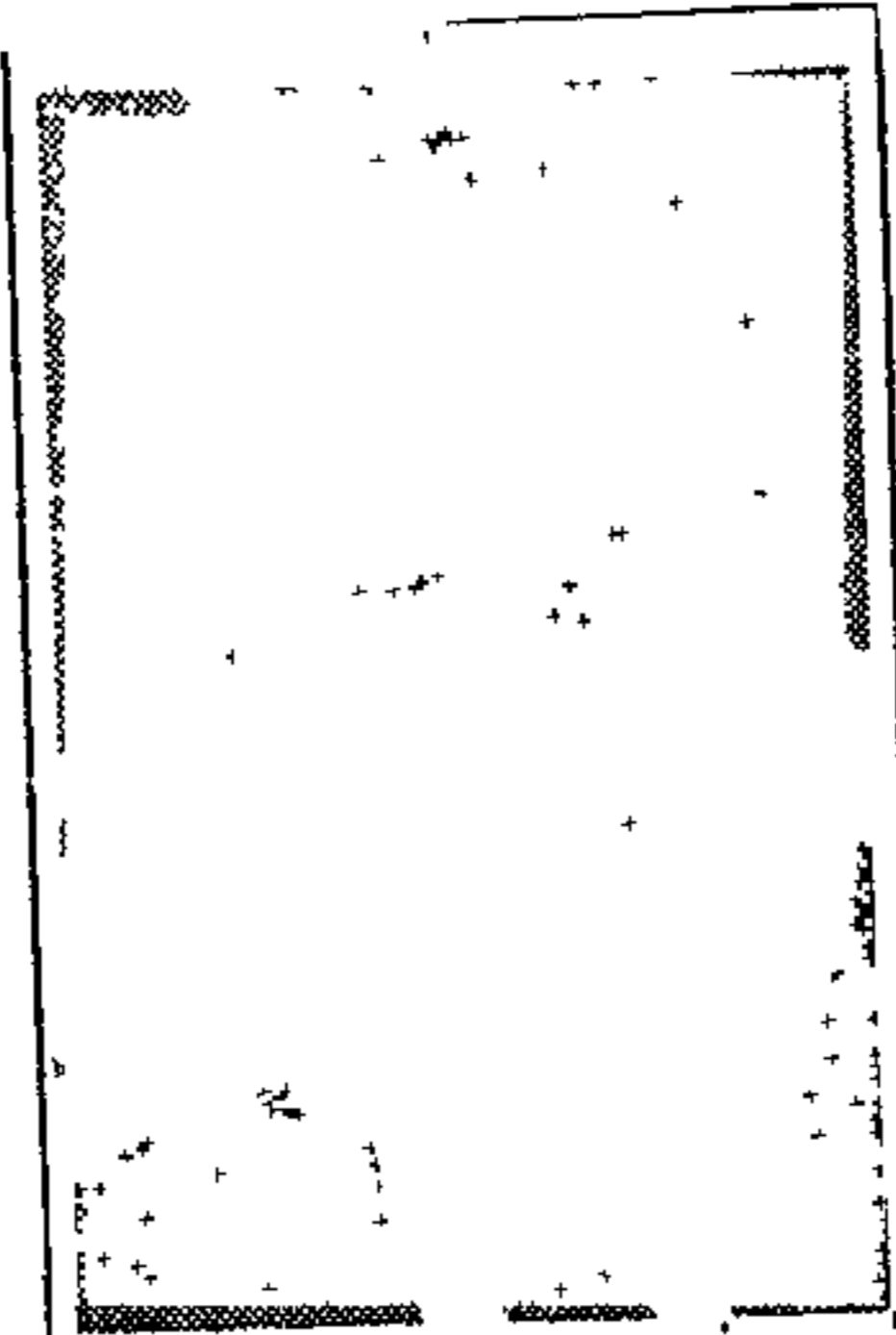
Another two Transvaal sawmills went up in smoke this week at Tweefontein and Middelburg

In Natal, 12 farms at Dundee have lost R200 000 through fires. Sugar plantations have also been badly hit

3
255



en,
to-
tal
ng
on
g a
ied
Ob-
en
av
les
red
in
aik
ual
and
ead
n a



MR KRUGER

DD - 27/11/76

Kruger: hard road ahead

DURBAN — The years ahead would not be easy ones — especially for the police, the Minister of Police, Mr Kruger, said here yesterday

Opening a new police station here, the minister said indications were there that the enemy was attempting to create a climate for disorder and confusion.

"Some are clamouring for radical changes — changes not brought about along constitutional ways within our Government's policy — but changes to deny our rights of existence and to create a form of government that is unacceptable. We believe if and when changes in our government or form of government become necessary it will be decided in a democratic way at the polling booth," he said

It was the duty of the police to enforce and maintain the authority of the State.

A country without a sound, unimpeachable and incorruptible police force could not exist. The police could never relax their vigilance. Often they had to endure heavy criticism.

"This is easily understandable if we bear in mind that the police must execute laws laid down by Parliament even if those laws are unpopular. It is not the duty of the police to decide if the law is popular or not, but to bring the law into force," he said. — SAPA.

Baton police

Sun Times • 28/11/76.
disperse

marchers

332/255
325

By NORMAN WEST

POLICE baton charged and dispersed a march of about 150 African pupils in central Cape Town yesterday.

The pupils walked at a brisk pace holding placards, reading, "To hell with Bantu education" "Are we not human beings?" "We want majority rule" while they sang the African hymn, "Nkosi sikelele e Afrika" ("God save Africa").

They marched up Adderley Street, watched by thousands of Saturday morning shoppers.

Scattered

They turned into St Georges Street, then up Wale Street and down Burg Street towards Greenmarket Square.

On the corner of Hout Street, police jumped from three vans in a swift baton charge.

Onlookers scattered and the demonstrators apparently eluded the police in the confusion.

Few demonstrators were struck by batons at this stage.

Most of the pupils scattered towards Greenmarket Square where they re-

grouped after the police had driven off.

They rolled open their placards and restarted their marching and singing, again in the direction of the city centre.

By now, they were followed by about 1000 Blacks. Whites scattered into nearby shops.

The marchers turned up Plem Street and brought the traffic to a standstill.

Patrolled

By this time, about a dozen police squad cars and patrol vans rolled out of their Caledon Square garages and converged on Plem Street, sealing it off at two points.

They baton-charged the marching crowds and scattered them in all directions.

The marchers did not regroup again.

Police in vans and squad cars continued to patrol the streets. The situation appeared normal again by noon.

None of the Black pupils was prepared to discuss the march with reporters.

The marchers were from the Peninsula's three African townships, Langa, Nyangu and Guguletu.

255
105

25/11/76 PD

Wage gap in police force must be rectified — Mqalo

EAST LONDON — The wage gap between black and white police could be the cause of grave discontent and the Ciskei Government would have to keep an eye on this when it took over the department, the Ciskei Minister of Justice, Chief A N Mqalo, said yesterday

Chief Mqalo was presenting medals to members of the South African Police at Mdant-

"Black and white policemen receive the same training and conduct the same duties, but there is a big gap in salaries which will have to be solved"

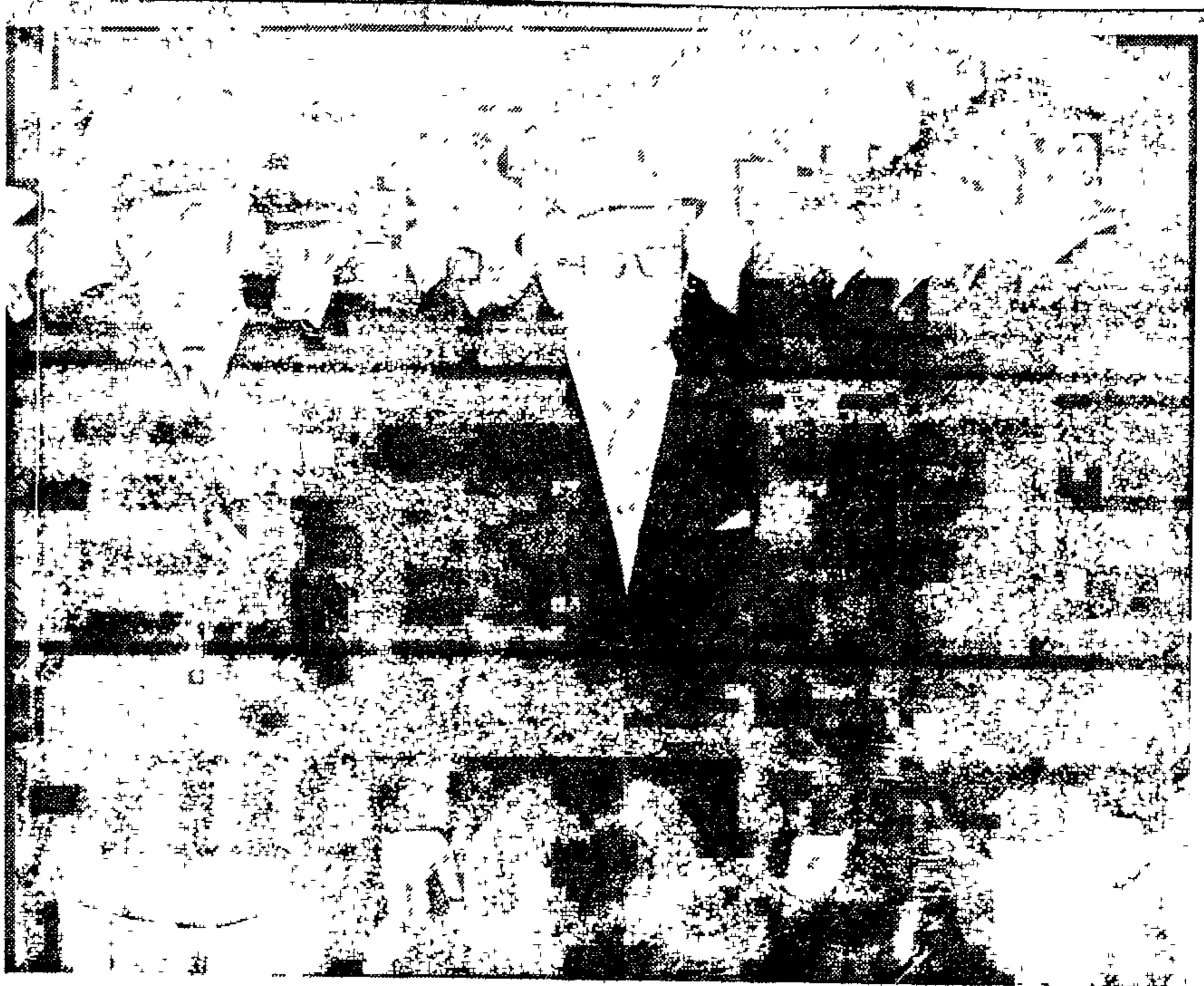
Chief Mqalo also said the Ciskei Government was not happy about the transfer of some of the best policemen and appealed to police officers present to keep experienced policemen in the Ciskei until after the take over of the department

"This is the Ciskei

Government's message and I ask you to convey it through the right channels"

The District Commandant of Police, Col J. Odendaal, thanked Chief Mqalo and said he was the first Ciskei minister to present police medals

He assured the minister there was no difference between the functions of black and white policemen who worked shoulder to shoulder with the best co-operation — DDR



THE MINISTER of Police, Mr. Jimmy Kruger, inspects a guard of honour at yesterday's opening of the new Durban South district police headquarters at Brighton Beach.

It'll get tougher, police told

Mercury Reporter

SOUTH AFRICA'S enemies are not only trying to bring about disorder and confusion, but some are clamouring for radical changes "to deny our right of existence and to create an unacceptable form of government," the Minister of Police said in Durban yesterday.

Mr. Jimmy Kruger added that the years ahead would not be easy, especially for the police,

when he opened the new Durban South district headquarters and police station at Brighton Beach.

The function was attended by the Commissioner of Police, General Gertjie Prinsloo, senior police officers, the Mayor of Durban, Dr. G. Hollis, and other dignitaries.

"We believe that if and when changes in our government or form of government become necessary, it will be

decided in a democratic way at the polling booths," said Mr. Kruger.

"No other form of action will be tolerated and in this respect the police cannot evade their responsibilities. It is the duty of the police to enforce and maintain the authority of the State.

"A country without a sound, unimpeachable and incorruptible police force cannot exist. The police, therefore, can never relax their vigi-

lance."

Mr. Kruger said the police often had to endure heavy criticism. They had to execute laws made by Parliament even if the laws were unpopular.

The Minister awarded the SAP Star for merit to Brigadiers Hennie de Witt, Gert Kruger and Arnold Hansen. He presented four other medals for faithful service and 22 for combating terrorism.

POLICE ON THE RAMPAGE DUMP FAMILIES LONG

WAY FROM HOME

28/11/76 By DEREK TAYLOR Sun Trib

POLICE in battle dress and armed with shotguns evicted 40 Africans from Natal's new Italu gmae reserve on November 12 and "dumped" them 120 kilometres away at Nondweni.

A day later, Natal Parks Board officers transported the three families back to their kraals on the R245 000 farm, Breda, which was expropriated for the reserve four years ago.

The police unit is alleged to have smashed the doors of the families' huts and overturned their cooking pots when the kraal leaders attempted to explain that they had been given more time in which to find new homes.

People from approximately 35 kraals were evicted from the neighbouring expropriated farms, Vergelegen and Wonderfontein.

They are the survivors of 1,500 Africans served with eviction notices and promised re-settlement by the Bantu Affairs Commission three years ago.

Many of the evicted have been taken to the Nondweni and Nqutu districts, an area described by a spokesman for the local mission hospital as "bleak sour veld over ironstone, mostly barren and with no opportunities for local employment".

Confirming the Breda farm evictions and the return of the families, Natal Parks Board director Mr John Geddes Page told The Sunday Tribune:

"We are in a dilemma. Large amounts of public money have been spent on the new Italu reserve and

it must be developed for its purpose as quickly as possible.

"But, of course, this must be done consistent with humane treatment for the people concerned.

"We are at the mercy of other government departments.

"We have been promised equitable re-settlement land for these people but the delays continue," he said.

Mr Geddes Page said that the 40 evicted from Breda were being cared for and fed by the former owners of the farm who were concerned that an acceptable new home was found for them.

It had been agreed that the 40 "old retainers" would be given more time to stay on Breda until land was found for them.

All Africans living on the four farms expropriated for the new reserve were ordered to stop ploughing, hunting and to cut down the number of cattle they kept three years ago.

Africans evicted to the Nondweni and Nqutu areas have complained that their new lands are barren and the ironstone formations make it impossible to construct safe pit lavatories.

A spokesman for the Bantu Affairs Commission in Pietermaritzburg said, on Friday, that no comment could be made on the resettlement problem unless questions were submitted in writing.

A spokesman for the Vryheid district police command refused to comment on the Breda evictions.

255

Men in riot squad 'boasted' of victims

Continued from Page 6 C TIMES 1/12/76.

street I said I was a leader of my community and felt responsible I wished to see what was happening, and there was no curfew to keep me indoors

"To my dismay I heard how members of the riot squad were boasting among themselves how many people they had shot, and in what ways they had shot them

"In my opinion much of the violent behaviour was the result of the behaviour of the riot policemen If you listen to the talk of the bystanders, and of ordinary people in the street, you will hear time and again people saying that peaceful students protest, but police riot

"Riot policemen are strangers to us, whereas the ordinary policemen are not, and would have been much more successful in settling things For instance I was able to persuade a group of youngsters to put out a tyre they had set alight

"They said they did it because other people were doing it, and for 'kicks' But when I spoke to them they themselves brought sand, and put the fire out."

Mr Francis said that taking the Coloured people off the common voters' roll had in his opinion been "a major blunder that caused incalculable harm"

"The Immorality Act and the Group Areas Act are other examples of laws that cause ongoing anger and prevent normal relationships between Whites and Coloured people

"You don't harm your relatives and neighbours

"Whites used to be our relatives and our neighbours

"We think it was better like that"

Go easy on hawkers, asks SAP

The police have asked the Johannesburg City Council not to take strong action against illegal black hawkers causing congestion in the new Hoek Street mall.

The hawkers, who sell anything from fruit to cheap jewellery and medicines, are strongly resented by nearby shopkeepers who have to compete against them.

The pedestrian mall was completed this year at a cost of R185 000. It stretches along three and a half blocks from Noord Street next to the Johannesburg station in the north and to the start of Von Brandis Street.

A council spokesman said today the police had said if the traders were prosecuted or removed this could lead to an ugly situation. "The police asked us to keep a low profile," he said.

STALLS

The spokesman said the council intended to regularise the position by building stalls on the block between Noord and De Villiers Streets (adjacent to the Health Department).

Here hawkers could rent stalls and be licensed.

However, they would not be allowed to trade in other parts of the mall which is designed to carry heavy pedestrian traffic to and from the station.

Hawkers' trucks carrying fruit had damaged slabs on the mall, but this had now been stopped by the erection of bollards.

Mr Boet van Heerden, a National Party councillor, said this week, "Pedestrians are so hindered by the vendors, that the purpose for which the mall was built has been cancelled."

After delays and unexpected construction problems, the mall cost R85 000 more than was envisaged.

255

Star 11/12/76

Boy's mother not charging police

East Rand Bureau

A woman who made allegations of police brutality against her 10-year-old son has refused to lay charges against police, says a senior officer at Kempton Park

He said a black woman and white woman called at the Kempton Park charge office last week with a statement alleging that the boy had been assaulted by police at Tembisa on November 1.

The women had wanted a commissioner of oaths to sign affidavits.

The officer said that

it had been brought to his attention that the women had been asked to make statements and lay charges.

The mother of the child refused. She said she only wanted the statement signed because she wanted to take it to a lawyer.

When told that a lawyer was also a commissioner of oaths she said she wanted it signed by a policeman.

Her request was granted.

In the affidavit quoted in reports today it is claimed that police chased a group of black youths in Tembisa on November 1

The 10-year-old boy ran into a house and police

are said to have kicked the door down, thrown the child on to grass, picked him up by arms and feet, thrown him down again and then thrown him by the feet into a police van.

The woman claimed police would not allow her to see her son that day. When she saw him the next day, she said he had a big sore on the back of his head and his face was too swollen to eat.

The boy has apparently been charged with sabotage. He is still in custody and the case has been postponed several times.

The next date of hearing is January 17

255

DU 9.12.76

Urban terrorism may have begun — Kruger

PRETORIA — The possibility had to be faced that Tuesday's blast at the Carlton Centre, Johannesburg, indicated the start of urban terrorism in South Africa, the Minister of Justice said yesterday.

Mr Kruger urged restaurant and other business owners to make special arrangements for their own protection, "because it is impossible to have policemen at every restaurant."

He warned the public to be on their guard for anything which might indicate an attack being planned.

Mr Kruger said business

owners should take precautions, so that prompt action could be taken if needed.

Police telephone numbers should be readily available for instant use so that any suspicious action could be reported, without having to scramble through telephone directories to find the right number.

While cautioning businessmen and the public to be wary, the minister nevertheless said: "I do not believe urban terrorism can get off the ground. The police have their precautions and are on the alert." — SAPA.

Policeman emptied rifle, court told

Staff Reporter

A RIOT policeman emptied the magazine of his R1 rifle at two men who ignored his order to stand still, the Supreme Court, Cape Town, heard yesterday.

Sergeant W F Carstensen was giving evidence against Mr Elliot Ganca, Mr Boyce Mkhonto and a 16-year-old youth who have pleaded not guilty to terrorism and an alternative charge of sabotage.

Sergeant Carstensen said he and two constables crept up on two men who were tampering with the Nyanga-Heideveld railway line at about 8.30 pm on September 16. He was armed with an R1, with ten rounds in the magazine, and the constables had shotguns.

He heard the sound of metal on metal, and decided the men were not legitimate railway workers because they were working without lights.

He stood up and shouted "What are you doing, stand still," but the men jumped up and ran away.

He emptied the magazine of his rifle in their direction, and his colleagues fired at the men with BB shotgun pellets.

One of them fell wounded across the tracks, and died soon afterwards.

Sergeant Carstensen said the back of the man's head was "a bloody mess", and it was impossible to tell if he was hit by shotgun pellets or an R1 round.

The other man got away although he left a trail of blood in the bushes next to the railway tracks.

Sergeant Carstensen said he inspected the tracks where the men were crouching and found a plate coupling two rails had been removed, and bolts fastening the rails to a sleeper had been loosened.

Mr Johannes Burger, a track inspector with the South African Railways, said it was possible the damage done to the rails could have caused a derailment.

The loose rail could have moved 12 mm either way, while the maximum safe tolerance was three millimetres. The line was used mainly by passenger trains which would travel at 75 km/h at that point on the track.

Mr Burger said under cross-examination he did not know the width of a train wheel, the weight of any train engine or the distance from Nyanga station to the

333
255

Special police suspected of atrocity letter 'leak'

By PETER STANLEY
S Exp 12/12/77.
SALISBURY. — The Rhodesian Special Branch may have been responsible for the "leak" this week of two confidential documents, which referred to reports of nationalist guerrillas "indulging in unnecessary and even inhuman brutalities against the tribesmen in the operational areas"

The Commission for Justice and Peace, a Roman Catholic body, which has published detailed accounts of brutalities committed by Rhodesian security forces and has helped Black civilians take their cases to court has long been a forceful critic of the Rhode-

sian Government.

Photocopies of the two documents began circulating in Salisbury on Monday, the day after the brutal killing near Lupane, Western Rhodesia, of three Catholic missionaries, including a retired bishop.

The documents consisted of a letter dated November 12 from the organising secretary of the JPC, Brother Arthur, to the Rhodesian Bishops expressing concern about guerrilla atrocities

It was proposed that the matter be taken up with the nationalist leaders meeting in Geneva, and an appeal to them was taken by a special

emissary towards the end of November — photocopies of this appeal have also been circulated

Yet the JPC only sent out seven copies of the letter to the bishops, and the Express learns that following a rigorous internal investigation, the commission is confident that none of those to whom documents were sent could have accidentally or deliberately released it for publication

But there is a strong possibility that the letters could have been intercepted and copied

Special Branch surveillance of the commission is close and efficient.

10.9

BOSS
and
chiefs to

defect

State Reporter

THE Bureau for State Security (BOSS) and security police have been accused of trying to intimidate two chiefs to defect to Bophuthatwana's ruling Democratic Party.

The charges were made by Chief Herman Molekane, leader of the opposition Seoposengwe Party, at a meeting attended by about 600 people in Gaborone, Botswana, yesterday.

Chief Molekane told the meeting that Chief M. More, of Hlone, and Chief B. Tse, of Kuru-man, told him they were asked several times by members of the security police and BOSS to defect to the ruling party, which has opted for independence.

"I have already met senior officials of BOSS and the Special Branch in regard to this intimidation of the chief, and lodged my complaint," he said.

He did not say to whom he had spoken.

At the end of the meeting there was a unanimous resolution rejecting independence for Bophuthatwana.

Many speakers condemned the granting of independence and challenged the Bophuthatwana Government to hold a referendum on the issue.

285
~~325~~ *deekun'a*

N Mercury Reporter
14/12/76

MR. JIMMY KRUGER, Minister of Police, yesterday denied he had breached the confidence placed in him by Mr. Donald Woods, editor of the East London Daily Dispatch newspaper.

He said Mr. Woods did mention certain "allegations about the actions of a security policeman" when he came to see him at his Pretoria home about another matter, but he dismissed the allegations as "hearsay."

Mr. Kruger said a leader article in the Mercury last Saturday seriously defamed him in so far as "it suggests that I breached the confidence placed in me by Mr. Donald Woods."

He denied he had ever spoken to General Mike Geldenhuys or any other security policeman about the "so-called facts Mr. Woods alleges he placed before me."

Mr. Kruger said Mr. Woods asked for an interview with him at his Pretoria office to discuss certain aspects about the banning of a Mr. Steve Biko.

Mr. Kruger was unable to see him because of other commitments but eventually agreed to see Mr. Woods at his home the following Saturday afternoon.

"My son came from Stellenbosch for the

Kruger says he kept his silence

weekend and I promised him a game of tennis. However, I did agree to see Mr. Woods for a few minutes but we eventually spoke for more than an hour.

"He asked me to review the banning order on Mr. Biko and most of our conversation revolved around Mr. Biko. During the course of our talks he mentioned the actions of a certain security policeman but also admitted that it was based on hearsay only.

"I therefore dismissed this as hearsay and never gave it another thought.

"I told Mr. Woods I could not promise anything on Mr. Biko until I had studied his file and had asked the Security Police for a recommendation. I asked him to put his request in writing and later drove him to his hotel," he said.

Mr. Kruger said a few days later he received a letter from Mr. Woods addressed to "Dear Oom Jimmy" in which he put the request to review Mr. Biko's banning order.

"I asked for the file and after studying it I found that in view of the nature of Mr. Biko's activities I could not lift the banning order.

"At a later stage the Security Police informed me they were going to subpoena Mr. Woods but I never initiated the subpoena or discussed what Mr. Woods mentioned to me about the security policeman with any member of the police force."

The Natal Mercury accepts that Mr. Kruger did not violate a confidence and apologises if this was the impression created by its leader article on Saturday.

N.M.
MEER DECISION 14/12/76

'BY MULDER'

Mercury Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG
The Minister of the Interior, Dr. Connie Mulder, had personally taken the decision to refuse entry to South Africa of London lawyer Mr. Siddique Meer, brother of banned and detained Natal sociologist Mrs. Fatima Meer, according to Mr. Joe Carrim of the Indian Council executive.

14/12/76 RDM
**I didn't breach
confidence placed
in me — Kruger**

Own Correspondent

DURBAN. — The Minister of Police, Mr Jimmy Kruger, yesterday denied that he had breached the confidence placed in him by Mr Donald Woods, editor of the East London Daily Dispatch

He said Mr Woods mentioned certain "hearsay allegations about the actions of a security policeman" when he came to see him at his Pretoria home about another matter

Mr Kruger also said the editorial in Saturday's Natal Mercury had defamed him because "it suggests that I breached the confidence placed in me by Mr Donald Woods."

He denied that he had spoken to General Mike Geldenhuys, head of the Security Police or any other security policeman about the "so-called facts Mr Woods alleges he placed before me"

Mr Kruger said Mr Woods had asked for an interview with him at his Pretoria office to discuss certain aspects about the banning of Mr Steve Biko.

He was unable to see Mr Woods because of other commitments but agreed to see him at his home the following week.

"My son came from Stellenbosch for the weekend and I promised him a game of tennis. However, I did agree to see Mr Woods for a few minutes but we eventually spoke

for more than an hour.

"He asked me to review the banning order on Mr Biko and most of our conversation revolved around Mr Biko. But during the course of our talks he mentioned the actions of a certain security policeman but also admitted that it was based on hearsay.

"I therefore dismissed this as hearsay and never gave it another thought.

"I told Mr Woods that I could not promise anything on Mr Biko until I had studied his file and had asked the Security Police for a recommendation. I asked him to put his request in writing and later drove him to his hotel," he said.

Mr Kruger said a few days later he received a letter from Mr Woods addressed to "Dear Oom Jimmy" in which he made the request for the review of Mr Biko's banning.

"I asked for the file and after studying it I found that in view of the nature of Mr Biko's activities I could not lift the banning order.

"At a later stage the Security Police informed me that they were going to subpoena Mr Woods but I never initiated the subpoena or discussed what Mr Woods had mentioned to me with any other member of the police force."

POLITICAL comment in this issue by Raymond Louw, J C Viviers and John Imrie, newsbills by Trevor Bisseker, headlines and sub-editing by John Leask, all of 171 Main Street, Johannesburg

255
~~337~~

16/12/76.
**Kruger is
sued for
R100 000**

DURBAN — A King Edward VIII Hospital gynaecologist, Dr Samuel Pitso, and his wife, Mrs Dorcas Pitso, a nursing sister, are suing the Minister of Police, Mr Kruger, for R100 000 following their assault by police earlier this year.

The Minister is sued jointly with four members of the police — Amos Ndlovu, Samson Dlomo, Patrick Mzelemu and Sonnyboy Mseleku.

Dr Pitso and his wife are claiming R50 000 each from the Minister and the police and a letter of demand has been sent to the Minister.

Mr Ndlovu was convicted last week of assaulting Dr Pitso. Mr Mzelemu and Mr Mseleku were also found guilty of assaulting Dr Pitso.

Mr Mzelemu was also convicted of assaulting Mrs Pitso.

80

Shooting: Advocate blames policeman

Cape Times 12/1/76

255

A Stellenbosch magistrate was told yesterday that a young police constable was negligent and therefore guilty of culpable homicide in causing the death of Mr Ronald Charles Carolissen, 22, in the Cloetesville township in September.

An advocate appearing on behalf of the dead man's parents said at an inquest in the Stellenbosch Magistrate's Court that Constable R W van Zyl should be found negligent and appear in a criminal court.

Mr Carolissen died from a shotgun blast in the chest on September 8 this year. Evidence was that he was shot in the bathroom of a stranger's flat after fleeing from riot police.

Mr A P Blignaut said there were two conflicting versions of Mr Carolissen's death, but he believed that even the constable's own evidence pointed to negligence on his part.

Not the truth

Mrs Daphne de Wet, a witness who told the inquest on Monday that she saw Mr Carolissen holding the barrel of a policeman's firearm in the bathroom, yesterday agreed under cross-examination that she had not told the truth. She had been very nervous, she explained.

Mrs De Wet said she had told a reporter from the Burger the same story. She could not say why.

Mr Fuad Arnold, a resident in the block of flats where Mr Carolissen died, said he was on the spot on the evening of September 8 and was watching developments both inside and outside the bathroom. He told the magistrate that Mr Carolissen was hammering on the closed door when Constable Van Zyl climbed through a window and said, "Come out or I'll shoot you dead."

Mr Carolissen said he was coming out ("goed meneer, ek kom uit") and had his hands in the air, according to the witness, when he

Mr Arnold denied that Mr Carolissen had grabbed the policeman's shotgun. He said one policeman commented afterwards that it was "a nice shot".

The inquest magistrate, Mr M J Langenhoven, will announce his finding on January 12.

255

to blame — advocate

Own Correspondent

CAPE TOWN. — A Stellenbosch magistrate was told yesterday that a young police constable was negligent and therefore guilty of culpable homicide in causing the death of Mr Ronald Charles Carolissen, 22, in the Cloetesville township in September.

An advocate appearing on behalf of the dead man's parents said at an inquest that Constable R. W. van Zyl should be found negligent and appear in a criminal court.

Mr Carolissen died from a shotgun blast in the chest on September 8 this year. Evidence was that he was shot in the bathroom of a stranger's flat, after fleeing from riot police.

Mr P. A. Blignaut said there were conflicting versions of Mr Carolissen's death, but he believed that even the constable's own evidence pointed to negligence.

Mr Fuad Arnold, resident in the block of flats where Mr Carolissen died, said he was on the spot.

He told the magistrate that Mr Carolissen was hammering on the closed door when Constable Van Zyl climbed through a window and said: "Come out or I'll shoot you dead."

Mr Carolissen said he was coming out and had his hands in the air, said the witness, when he heard a shot. He said one policeman commented afterwards that it was a "nice shot."

A
255

18/12/76
Kruger's base ✓

claim queried

JOHANNESBURG -- Botswana's Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr. At the Mogwe, has queried South Africa's Minister of Police, Mr. Kruger, to name the place in Botswana where the African National Congress is alleged to have a guerrilla base.

Mr Kruger was reported in a Johannesburg newspaper yesterday as saying that terror squads were being trained in and were operating against South Africa from Botswana and Mozambique.

"We would be willing to allow them to come into this country to show us where the bases are," said Mr Mogwe.

Mr Mogwe made it clear he did not think there was much bases, from Botswana anyway, for Mr Kruger's reported statement that South Africa could expect terror crossings.

"I think he is drumming up security fears."

"Guerrilla groups were plotting to hit South Africa from Botswana then Botswana security would also be threatened if Mr Kruger believes there is a plot then he

should contact me or the Botswana government.

"There is no point in making statements to newspapers. If security is to be maintained don't shout in the street," he said.

The Botswana Government had repeatedly stated that it would never allow its territory to be used as a terror springboard.

The South African authorities should approach his government which would investigate any allegations, and not cross the border to kidnap suspects as Rhodesia allegedly had done.

There was constant surveillance in Botswana for guerrilla activity and anybody regarded as a danger to the security of the state was deported.

Mr Mogwe said diplomatic channels between Gaborone and Pretoria were open and the South African government could send an official at any time to discuss disquieting reports.

"Our contacts with the South African Government are above board, we live side by side and have to be realistic," he said --

DDC

255

Wife shot: Man 'not bitter' towards police

20/12/76 C.T.

PETIT

Pierre André Dutch - 1
born 7th December 1910
Lords, Coleridge

JOHANNESBURG — A man whose wife was shot dead in a central city street here on Saturday after a police constable fired at an alleged would-be robber, said yesterday that he felt no personal bitterness towards the constable

Mr Douglas Norrington, managing director of a company at Meyerton added, however, that it was "frightening" that the constable "could even consider firing a shot in the city on such a busy day".

Mr Norrington said he and his wife, Lucy, had been looking for one more store to do their Christmas shopping when the shooting took place

"As we turned from Kerk into Harrison Street, I was slightly ahead of her. There was a loud report and I saw a young policeman who was obviously chasing a Black man, lower his revolver. I shall never forget the look on his face," Mr Norrington said

"It was then that I looked back to find my wife lying on the pavement at the corner. I thought she had fainted, but when I reached her and saw the blood, I realized what had happened. She died about an hour later. I understand it was as well as damage to the brain was extensive."

Mrs Norrington is survived by her husband and three sons, two of whom are married.

Brigadier J J Engelbrecht, Chief Witwatersrand CID Officer, said the shooting occurred about 12.40pm

Constable P van der Westhuizen, of John Vorster Square, saw an African trying to rob someone and fired when he tried to escape. Mrs Norrington fell with a bullet in the head

A man was arrested after the shooting incident. — Sapa.

STUDIES, DECREES, AND

- Baccalauréat

- the Hypô-Khâ (Bordeaux)

- Certificat d'Études (French, Latin)

- Licence ès Lettres (Bordeaux)

- Maîtrise ès Lettres (Bordeaux, 1896)

- Master's Degree in Special Education (South Africa)

- Doctorat es Lettres (South Africa)

- research in professional balanced assessment

TEACHING EXPERIENCE

- 1955-1959: a member of the association of the Association of Peace-loving

- 1959-1961: summer 1961: U.S.A. move, but bit

- 1961-1962: sensitive white, on

- 1961-1971: affectionate in their family relationship; a large-hearted people, and

- 1971-1973: West Chester State College, West Chester, Pa., U.S.A. as a result of their stern life, possessed of a broad common sense not

- 1974-1977: University of Cape Town, South Africa (Lecturer) always attained by more highly educated nations, yet at the same time

- present position: Assistant-Professor (U.S.A.) a people who, from their tendency to shirk the competition of modern

COURSES AND LECTURES GIVEN:

- Elementary and Intermediate French by individualized methods

- French I, II, III (grammar)

- French conversation

- French civilization (traditional and contemporary, undergraduate and graduate)

- Stylistic exercises (graduate seminar)

- The 20th century French novel

- Survey of French 19th and 20th century literature

- Contemporary French theatre (Anouilh, Sartre, Beckett, Ionesco, Genet)

- French novel and cinema (seminar)

- André Gide: autobiography and the novel (seminar) being some further facts about Martial Law" (1902).

authorities like
of certain

University of
propaganda of

University
contracted.

University of
Rhodesia

University of
reported to be a

owers of physical
attitude;

slow to
credulous,

Assistant)
Centre

Teaching Assistant)
Lecturer)

Teaching Assistant)
Lecturer)

Teaching Assistant)
Lecturer)

Teaching Assistant)
Lecturer)

Teaching Assistant)
Lecturer)

Teaching Assistant)
Lecturer)

Teaching Assistant)
Lecturer)

255
336

Police chief's ^{21/12/76} ^{RAM} pledge on schools

Staff Reporter
 THE CHIEF of Police in Soweto, Brigadier J Visser has given an assurance that no police will set foot on Soweto school premises when they reopen and that there will be no harassment of students.

The only time police will enter school premises will be to investigate ordinary criminal cases, he said.

This was told to a delegation from the Association for Education and Cultural Advancement of Africans, who attended a meeting in Orlando, Sow-

eto, at the weekend, to report back on talks they had with Brig Visser two weeks ago.

Among the people who were present at the meeting were the "Mayor" of Soweto, Mr David Thebehali, his deputy, Mr T. J. Makhaya and the national president of Assecca, Mr M T Moerane.

Tomorrow the same delegation will meet the Regional Director of Bantu Education in Johannesburg. They will report back at a meeting at the same venue on Sunday, January 2.

- Elementary and Inte
- Français élémentaire
- Français I, II, III
- Conversation Française
- Civilisation Française
- "undergraduate" e
- Stylistique: exerc
- Le roman français a
- Panorama de la litt
- Théâtre français co
- Roman et cinéma fra
- André Gide: autobi

COURS ENSEIGNES:

- 1968-1969: West Chester State College, West Chester, Pa., U.S.A. (Instructor)
- 1968-1969: Villanova University, Villanova, Pa., U.S.A. (Lecturer)
- été 1969: Université de Pau (Faculté des Lettres): Centre d'Etudes Françaises des Pyrénées, Etudiants Californiens, Université of California (Teaching Assistant)
- 1969-1970: Université de Bordeaux (Faculté des Lettres): Centre des Etudiants Californiens, Université of California (Teaching Assistant)
- 1970-1971: Haverford College, Haverford, Pa., U.S.A. (Visiting Lecturer)
- 1971-1973: West Chester State College, West Chester, Pa., U.S.A. (au titre de la Coopération pour le Ministère des Affaires étrangères) (Assistant-Professor)
- depuis 1974: Université of Cape Town, Afrique du Sud (Lecturer)
- fonctions actuelles: Maître-Assistant (système français)
- Assistant-Professor (système américain)
- Lecturer (système anglais)

ENSEIGNEMENT:

- Baccalauréat (Philosophie - Université de Bordeaux, 1963)
- Préparation à l'École Normale Supérieure (Ulm) en Hypo-Khâgne et Khâgne (Lycee Michel-Montaigne, Bordeaux)
- Certificat d'Etudes Littéraires Générales (C.E.L.G. classique: Français, Latin et Grec - Université de Bordeaux, 1965)
- Licence es Lettres classiques (Français, Latin et Grec - Université de Bordeaux, 1968)
- Maîtrise es Lettres modernes (Travail d'Etudes et de Recherches sur André Gide - Université de Bordeaux, 1969)
- Master's Degree (M.A.) en Français (University of Pennsylvania, U.S.A., 1972)
- Doctorat es Lettres (3ème cycle) sur la civilisation française contemporaine (Université de Bordeaux II, 1975)
- en préparation: Doctorat es Lettres (Etat): thèse: André Gide critique des écrivains français

ETUDES ET DIPLOMES:

né le 7 décembre 1944 à Bordeaux (France)

Pierre André

PRIT

255

PPM 21/12/76
**Policemen
attacked**

Own Correspondent

MARITZBURG. — Three policemen were attacked by an angry mob armed with knives and stones in Colenso, Natal, at the weekend.

A police spokesman said yesterday that the men, constables J. Dykes, J. C. Lock and S. Mhkize, went to an African compound on Sunday night to investigate an assault complaint.

They were confronted by a large crowd of stone-throwing Africans.

One man was shot in the buttocks by Constable Dykes when he attacked the other two policemen with a knife.

Constable Lock and Constable Mhkize received minor stab wounds.

Handwritten scribble

Pigs have to lose some of that fat

Handwritten: R10M 21/12/76

HOUSEWIVES will be able to buy leaner pork and bacon when new grading regulations for porkers and baconers at controlled centres are introduced in July next year.

In making the announcement, the Livestock and Meat Industries Control Board said the new grading regulations were to meet consumer demand for leaner pork and bacon as well as to streamline and improve the grading process.

The president of the Pig

Development Association of South Africa, Mr Gerard Braak, said. "This will not only increase the consumption of pork but it means that the already efficient pig producers will have to be more efficient if they are to produce the quality now demanded by the new grading system."

Under the new grading regulations the maximum back fat thickness for Super Grade porkers and Grade 1 baconers would be reduced by 2 mm and 3 mm respectively. — Sapa.

Handwritten: 21/12/76

Handwritten signature

Large handwritten signature

PROBE INTO

PROBE INTO BIRDSHOT BLINDNESS

SUN TIMES 26/12/76

BLINDNESS

THE Southern Transvaal branch of the Medical Association of South Africa has confirmed that children have been blinded by riot police firing birdshot.

Doctors are concerned over riot injuries

Dr Jonathan Gluckman, spokesman for the branch and former president of the South African Medical Association, told the Sunday

By HEATHER MCGHEE

Times that when the branch was made aware of blindings and eye damage it decided to refer the matter to the association's head office for discussion next year.

Dr Gluckman said "We

were told of three or four cases of blinding in Johannesburg, and many cases of eye injury. The profession as a whole is so deeply concerned that we believe it should be discussed as

a matter of great urgency by the entire association."

Birdshot — anything from No 6 to No 12 — is the ammunition sportsmen use to kill wildfowl, grouse and pheasants.

A doctor told me that most of his colleagues considered it important that the Minister of Justice be clearly informed that birdshot is by no means harmless.

"At the worst, birdshot can be lethal — and it can certainly blind. How the police stop riots is their business, but in most civilised countries it is not considered necessary to kill or blind or maim for life.

"We want the Minister of Justice to be made fully aware of the consequences of arming the police with this lethal ammunition. It is shocking that a Minister of Justice can say anything so foolish and irresponsible. Far from being relatively harmless — making them itch for a month — anything discharged from a shotgun can blow your head off if it's near enough."

Rules

A senior doctor at Baragwanath Hospital said there was an inquiry to discover the identity of the doctor who last week revealed to the Sunday Times that children had been blinded by birdshot. The doctor had not been identified.

"We understand that in a bureaucratic organisation like a provincial hospital, there must be certain rules, but most of us think it deplorable that the superintendent and director of hospital services are withholding the facts which should be made known in the public interest. Instead of a witchhunt, there should be an investigation into the use of shotgun ammunition."

The confirmation of blindings by the Southern Transvaal branch of the Medical Association follows

"At the worst, birdshot can be lethal — and it can certainly blind. How the police stop riots is their business; but in most civilised countries it is not considered necessary to kill or blind or maim for life.

"We want the Minister of Justice to be made fully aware of the consequences of arming the police with this lethal ammunition. It is shocking that a Minister of Justice can say anything so foolish and irresponsible. Far from being relatively harmless — 'making them itch for a month' — anything discharged from a shotgun can blow your head off if it's near enough."

Rules

A senior doctor at Baragwanath Hospital said there was an inquiry to discover the identity of the doctor who last week revealed to the Sunday Times that children had been blinded by birdshot. The doctor had not been identified.

"We understand that in a bureaucratic organisation like a provincial hospital, there must be certain rules, but most of us think it deplorable that the superintendent and director of hospital services are withholding the facts which should be made known in the public interest. Instead of a witchhunt there should be an investigation into the use of shotgun ammunition."

The confirmation of blindings by the Southern Transvaal branch of the Medical Association follows non-committal statements made by Dr Beukes, Baragwanath Hospital superintendent, and Dr H Grové, director of Hospital Services. Dr Grové still refuses to confirm the blindings or comment.

On Thursday when I asked Major-General D J. Kriel, deputy Commissioner in charge of riot control, if there would be a police inquiry about whether birdshot was an appropriate way of dealing with civil disturbances, he replied.

"Why must we investigate? Anything can blind, even sand, as I told you last week. I've nothing further to say about the matter."

730
2-15

A stone, not birdshot, injured boy'

Staff Reporter

BRIGADIER Jan Visser, Soweto Divisional Commissioner, said yesterday that a young Soweto boy who claimed he had been partially blinded by police gunshot pellets had been injured in a stone throwing accident

Ten-year-old Enoch Hleza told a Sunday newspaper his eye had been injured when police fired on him and a group of his friends while they were playing in Western Jabuwa during the unrest on August 27

He said that police had fired as he and his friends ran away and he had found his eye bleeding afterwards. When he got home his mother took him to St John's Eye Hospital at Raagwanath. He underwent an operation and was discharged from the hospital two weeks later.

"As soon as I first heard about the boy's claim, I called for his bed card and medical record from the hospital," Brigadier Visser said. "He was admitted to the hospital for an operation, but the injury was definitely not caused by gunshot pellets. He has admitted that his eye was injured by a stone thrown at him while playing with friends."

Brigadier Visser said he had been unable to discover who the three other children were whom Enoch claimed he had met in hospital. He said they told him they had been blinded by police birdshot pellets.

The Southern Transvaal Branch of the SA Medical Association said in a Sunday newspaper report that investigations by members of the association had established that some children had been blinded by birdshot during the riots.

Brigadier Visser said he had not heard about the association's findings and knew nothing about the claims.

"If the association intends putting in a formal statement to this effect, then it won't come through me but will be dealt with by the Minister of Police, Mr Jimmy Kruger."

Mr Kruger was not available for comment last

Police head takes over as townships toll mounts

NM 28/12/76

Mercury Correspondent

CAPE TOWN - The South African Commissioner of Police, General Gert Prinsloo, yesterday flew to Cape Town to take personal charge of the situation in the Peninsula's riot-torn townships, where 186 houses have been burnt and more than 120 people killed or wounded since Sunday night.

In spite of earlier assurances that special patrols would ensure peace over the Christmas period, police have been unable to prevent Amabhaca tribesmen from Transkei clashing with township residents.

Violence was sparked off apparently by the refusal of the tribesmen to go into mourning over the Christmas period, as demanded by the Black Students' Union.

Brig. P. A. Cerff, senior staff officer, Western Cape Division, said yesterday that General Prinsloo was to spend the afternoon in Nyanga and Guguletu reviewing the situation.

"General Prinsloo will decide what steps police will take to contain the unrest," he said.

Earlier yesterday a Press car was stopped and surrounded by a hostile mob of non-White youths guarding their homes from the tribesmen with axes, knives, rocks and pick-handles, before being allowed to proceed through a "no-man's land" of rows upon rows of gutted, smouldering dwellings in Nyanga.

At the periphery of the township large bands of tribesmen armed with

233
255

[Faint, mostly illegible text from the reverse side of the page, appearing as bleed-through.]

...period, as demanded by the
Black Students' Union.

Brig. P. A. Cerff, senior staff officer, Western Cape Division, said yesterday that General Prinsloo was to spend the afternoon in Nyanga and Guguletu reviewing the situation.

233
255

"General Prinsloo will decide what steps police will take to contain the unrest," he said.

Earlier yesterday a Press car was stopped and surrounded by a hostile mob of non-White youths guarding their homes from the tribesmen with axes, knives, rocks and pickhandles, before being allowed to proceed through a "no-man's-land" of row upon row of gutted, smouldering dwellings in Nyanga.

At the periphery of the township large bands of tribesmen armed with fighting sticks — and in some cases pangas — roamed the areas they had cleared.

Nearby, a terrified Nyanga family was hastily packing furniture on to a van.

"We are going to stay in Guguletu with friends," they said.

Refugees

Beyond them the main road through the township resembled a refugee camp as an estimated 5000 people struggled with bundles on their heads and overloaded push-carts and vehicles towards the sanctuary of neighbouring Guguletu.

An armed and dejected-looking Mr. A. Maclachlan, chief director of the Bantu Affairs Administration Board in the Peninsula, surveyed the damage amounting to hundreds of thousands of rands.

"I cannot be held responsible for the safety of people in the townships today," he warned.

Later he said that a survey of damage caused by the fighting, which started on Sunday and reached a peak yesterday morning, had shown that 86 houses were gutted completely, another 58 partially burned and 36 slightly damaged. Fourteen vehicles had been burnt out.

Police had difficulty

RETURN TO PAGE 2

Faint, illegible text, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.

~~225 gen~~
255

24/12/76 RDM
**Police investigate
dominee's allegation**

Staff Reporter

THE POLICE have taken a statement from Ds Sam Buti after an incident in Alexander township last week when a policeman allegedly told Ds Buti he wished there was a riot so he could shoot him.

Ds Buti, the secretary general of the Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk in Africa, was returning home on Thursday when he was stopped by the policeman. It was then that the alleged incident occurred.

The matter was reported

to the Divisional Commissioner of Police, Major-General W H Kotze, and a statement was taken from Ds Buti over the weekend.

"I did not want to lay a formal charge against the policeman. I just wanted the public to be made aware of the behaviour of some policemen", Ds Buti said yesterday.

"It was not a pleasant experience for me. The matter is in police hands and they have promised to investigate."

~~325~~
255

~~Police~~
deny
shooting
hush-up

(b) Compare and contrast the Bantu-speaking people

- ab Introductory texts
- ab Radcliffe Brown, A.
- ab Fox, R.: Kinship and Marriage
- a Mair, L.: Marriage
- a Goody, J. and Tambiah: The Development of the Family
- b Young and Willmott: The Family and Social Change
- b Goody, J.: The Family and Social Change
- b Banton, M.: The Social Structure of Kinship (article by Wolf, E.)
- b Bohannan and Middleton (ch. 12 & 13)

Seminar 4: Kinship and Socialization
agents of socialization in pre-industrial societies. Describe points of transition in socialization and education. Discuss education as a mechanism of socialization.
Monograph

- P. Mayer (ed): Socialization (chs. 1 & 2)
- J. Middleton (ed): From Kinship to Socialization (Postman and Weingartner)

Essay 4: Due Date, 18 July.

(a) "In most pre-industrial societies, kinship is not merely a way of defining a system of exclusive groups and between which many significant activities are organized. These latter activities include the transmission of property but also arrangements for defence, offence, religious and other social functions."

Examine two Southern African societies and discuss the extent to which kinship is important in their social cohesion, and to what extent it is important in their economic life.

(b) Describe the supernatural beliefs of two Bantu-speaking peoples and show how they were related to their social structure.

- a Goody, J.: Kinship. Ch. 1
- a Fox, R.: Kinship and Marriage
- a Mair, L.: Primitive Kinship
- a Wilson, M. Chs. 3-4 in The Social Structure of Kinship
- ab Hammond-Tooke, W.D.: The Social Structure of Kinship
- b Pauw, B.A.: Religion in Bantu Societies
- ab Monographs. See also seminar 4

Seminar 5: Mauss suggests that gift exchange is a fundamental social relationship. Examine the Bantu society, looking at the utilization of cattle, and try to suggest which is the dominant form of exchange (1963: 249) sees cattle in Tiv exchange of exchange, while Sansom, (1974: 19) sees cattle in tribal transactions. Which model is more applicable?

Police have denied "hushing up" or trying to conceal facts about an incident in which a constable opened fire on a truck, wounding eight women and a child (12)

Brigadier At de Waal, Divisional Commissioner of Police for the Eastern Transvaal, was today approached for comment after The Star tried unsuccessfully yesterday to speak to those involved in the incident

Constable Koos van den Berg opened fire on a truck laden with farm-workers travelling through the hamlet of Verena between Bronkhorstspuit and Groblersdal after the driver allegedly ignored an order to stop and tried to run Constable van den Berg down

The shooting took place on Wednesday last week but details were published yesterday for the first time

Brigadier de Waal denied there had been an attempt to withhold the incident from the Press

"I was informed of the shooting within 30 minutes," he said. "The Press just didn't get to hear of it"

CUT AND DRIED

Yesterday Mr. Jan O'Neill, a Verena garage-man who saw the incident, told a reporter he had made a statement to the police and had been told not to discuss the case

A Witbank detective said the reporter could not speak to Constable van den Berg. At the same time the Lebowa Government Department of Health clamped down on information about, and access to, the injured

Asked why Mr O'Neill could not be interviewed and whether charges had been laid, Brigadier de Waal said he did not understand the fuss. The case was "cut and dried," he said

"If a charge is laid its nature will depend on the facts of the investigation"

of one traditional

African Systems of Kinship and Marriage

alth and Dowry
ip in East London
(p53ff)
of Complex Societies

aily and Residence

e the content, methods and
es, with your own. Des-
Differentiate between

age in South Africa.

ch from Social Anthropology

hs. 1 & 12)
versive Activity.

is important not
tives but as providing
g groupings, within
of social life are
nly the transmission
ng with marriage,
". Goody (1971; 261).

societies and
ortant in traditional
stitutions were also

tu-speaking people and
s of their social

n.
of South Africa
peoples

ng

create and maintain
in a traditional
al values accorded
tance. Bohannan
a restricted sphere
as 'the big notes'
useful and why?

/Mauss, M.

Police reply to brutality allegations

The

From page 7

the legs of the pupils

Teargas had also been used

There had been a baton charge by the police and at one stage, a fire hose had been opened on the police

Read out

Major Mouton then referred to slogans which had been written on the blackboards in classrooms of the school

Some of the slogans were particularly

After looking at the logans, Mr Justice Cille

and it would not be necessary for them to be read out

In his memorandum,

Major Mouton said that a boy, Paul Meyer, had been picked out by the police and wounded

He was carried away

Soon afterwards, the radio police had called an ambulance and the youth was taken away

On September 6, the police had identified a

17-year-old youth in hospital He was being looked for and, Major Mouton said, his case was sub judice

Not trained

Major Mouton, in his memorandum, said that a witness had said that the riot police were not properly trained to handle unrest

He said the South African Police were fully acquainted with the methods of controlling unrest overseas, and what rate of success the methods obtained

He assured the commission that a special staff of the Commissioner of the SAP investigated methods and procedures regularly, — the combating of unrest was one of the aspects they investigated

Reorganized

He said the Police Department had made it known last year that riot units had been reorganized to keep in trend with development

Earlier in his evidence, Major Mouton drew attention to evidence where witnesses contended that the camouflage dress of the police was dirty and untidy

looking He also mentioned that another witness had said the opposite

The blue uniform worn in the same circumstances would soon look shabby

Major Mouton said evidence was given at the commission about the apparent injudicious action of the police

The carrying out of law and order was a function of the police, and Law 17/1956 laid a clear duty

in any areas outside buildings

In spite of this, Major Mouton said, early in the unrest an assurance was given to schools that their properties would only be entered by the police on request

But an ultimatum was set up that the schools would have to "put their houses in order" otherwise the police

Major Mouton said some members of the Press and other witnesses had strongly emphasized brutality by the police

Serious offences

He drew attention to the fact that except for certain incidents, all arrests were for serious offences where maximum power was given to the police

Major Mouton said some members of the Press and other witnesses had strongly emphasized brutality by the police

Observations

There was evidence before the commission that members of a newspaper were in police stations where they could make certain observations without interruption



These members rode between police unit vehicles for protection and also travelled inside police vehicles

It would appear that these privileges were utilized to try to get unfavourable facts

"Assurance"

Major Mouton, in his memorandum, said different witnesses had told of certain situations where the police had taken brutal action

He said the evidence was largely based on hearsay evidence from people who did not want to be identified or could not be identified

"The assurance is given again that every sound complaint will be thoroughly investigated," Major

on the police where property was being damaged or was going to be damaged and where lives were being threatened

There had been evidence that the police entered school grounds without justification, and that their presence encouraged unrest and violence

A ban which applied to open air gatherings made the police obliged to take action

would have to ignore their assurance

Major Mouton said he could not trace any incident where the police had not been called out to a school property

"To my knowledge, the police were called out to each school by a staff member, if not in these cases, there had already been damage to the school or the property of people going

Major Mouton said that early in the unrest, Brigadier Theo Bisschoff, Divisional Commissioner of Police in Cape Town, had invited the press to come to him personally with any problems or complaints

He said some reporters

Mouton said in his memorandum

Dealing briefly with some incidents, Major Mouton said it was contended that police documents regarding an incident involving Mr Rudeman Yassien were incorrect in that they stated he had been shot by a private

person

Mr Yassien, Mr Mouto said, was shot on September 7 and was taken to the mortuary

A few days later, further investigation revealed a private person who was alleged to be responsible

The case was sub judice